

Save me 1

Ma:Wake up Thando wake up and help Shante prepare for school! This is what im talking about look at the time and you still in bed >\_< kga sies! You just like your no good mother nxl!

That was my granny -\_- telling me the same thing she tells me every single day :( My mom died before I could even meet her but I hate her so much. I hate her so much for leaving me :( I hate her so much for killing my father! I hate her soo much for leaving me with the devil.

I got up from the cold floor folding up my blankets walking to Shante's room knocking.

Shante:Come in you so late! My granny is right you so useless

I walked in standing by the door as she continued doing her hair

Shante is younger than me, she's actually 7 but I guess growing up seeing everyone treat me like trash she thought it's right I don't blame her.

She's my uncle Lunga's child.

Oh how rude of me.. I should probably introduce myself :)

Im Thando ♡ I don't know why thats my name because I have no idea what love feels like :(

Melothando to be exact..

I'm 12 years old, never went to school because im dumb and useless or well that's what my granny tells me.

I only have one friend her name is Mbali she's 17 I know she's way older than me but growing up the way I did :( you have to mature faster..

Well my mom I don't know her, have never seen her pictures nothing.. I just know she killed my father and died in prison.

My granny tells me she tried killing me too :(

So from the sounds of it she wasn't really a nice person.

My family hates me because of her :( and I hate her so much because of that.

Shante:Are you just going to stand there or do what you here to do

Me:Oh! Im sorry

I quickly rushed packing her books into her bag..

Rushing to the kitchen to get her breakfast ready I bumped into her father.

Well uncle Lunga isn't around much. But when he is around he never talks to me.

Me:I.. I'm sorry

He just looked at me, I guess staring at the burn marks on my arms.

Him:What happened?

Me:I.. It.. I was making tea and the kettle tipped over

I was lieng.. I guess because thats the story I was told to tell anyone who asked..

Truth is my granny did it one morning out of nowhere. I don't know why. She didn't even take me to the doctor, I was in pain for a full month bandaged myself with my old t-shirts. But I've learnt to tolerate

Him:Oh you should be more careful

He walked away as I continued my way to the kitchen preparing breakfast.

On my way back to little madams room I heard Lunga and his mom having a little argument

Lunga :I hope you not mistreating her mom. This is exactly why dad left. Why is she never at school mom. What happens to the money I send for her and Shante's school fees

Ma:Dont bring my husband into this! Do you understand me!She's hasn't been feeling well that is why she's home she goes to school

I hate this woman :(

I continued my way to Shante and called her over for breakfast as I said a little prayer

"Lord get me out of here please"

This went on for years trust me when I said I stopped believing in happiness :(

Spent most of my days listening to the Allesia Cara, Logic and Khalid song please don't ask the title

But when Logic said "I don't want to be alive" I felt it.. I'd have killed myself ages ago if I wasn't such a coward.

Today's my 18th birthday and my great escape.. Yes im running away from this hell hole. I don't know where to or who to but I'd rather be out on the streets then here. I don't know what else to do I have no education or qualification but I'll figure something out.

"It's the very first breath when your heads been drowning under water"- I was doing this and ain't nobody stopping me. Everyone in this house will be better off without the child of a murderer.

-T\*

Comments comments comments..

Likes likes likes!!

.. Save me!..

••Insert 1••

~~~~

I woke up very early knowing my granny will be leaving to go to her society meetings. Shante moved out to go stay with her dad so it was just me and the witch for the past few years. Uncle Lunga would send money every month for school fee's but my granny would use it on other things and would hide me whenever he came by so he would think im at school. I always thought things would get better but it didn't the abuse got worse to a point I'd be hospitalised every after two weeks. I know she hates me because of my mom, but why punish me.

She woke as I started to scrub the floor and went straight to the bathroom to bath. She did what she had to and walked past me but stopped on her way out.

Ma:Thando what the hell is this??

I stood up walking towards her

Ma:Did I not tell you to empty the bin last night? Are you that bloody useless.

The bin wasn't even full!

Me:I.. I'll do it now

She walked away taking the bin and throwing the rubbish and dirt on me.

Ma:Nx! I better find this house spotless when I get back! And bath I'll be coming with a few of my friends -\_-

She walked out and I watched her through the window till she disappeared. A few tears escaped my eyes. I wiped them off roughly. Why do I even cry! Im used to this :(

I stood up walking towards the photo of my dad, I always spoke to it when I felt down

Me:Hey (sniffs) So its my birthday

I let a little laugh out

Me:See dad I wish you were here with me, I wish I could've met you, maybe everything would've been easier. I wish I knew why your mom is such a Bitch to me. Dad I'm leaving, I honestly don't know where to but somewhere faaaar away from here (I started crying) I really don't know where im going to but I know I'll survive if I survived this for 18 years I'll survive anything. I love you daddy so much. Please watch over me 

...

I started packing, well I never had much just a few clothes I would get from Mbali, I never told her about my plans of running away the last thing I need is her worrying about me. Mbali is the only person who kept me sane. She would give me her old books for me to read so im not exactly illiterate.

I took my little plastic bag jumping over the rubbish my granny dumped on me. She'll clean up herself! After packing all I needed and took a bath. Combing my natural hair back. I don't see myself as beautiful, I always envy my granny's friends kids they so perfect :(

Im caramel in color, bushy black hair, dimples those are my fathers and well not the best body but its okay. I took a deep breath as I made my way out picking up my belongings.

Food! How will I survive without food :v

I took a plastic and started emptying the fridge and cubbords

?? :What the hell are you doing

I swear my heart froze as I turned back

Me:l.. I

She looked at my bags then at me

Ma:Thando are you bloody stealing from me

Me:I

She took the wooden spoon and started beating me up with it

Ma:You bloody daughter of a murderer!

I just ran out leaving everything behind as she chased me.

I kept running as though I was running for my life promising myself not to look back. I ran till my legs just couldn't run anymore and I fell face down to the ground. I just lay there for 5 minutes trying to catch my breath then stood and kept running I just ran and ran and ran till I finally stopped and looked around me. Tears streaming down my face.

?? :Yo are you okay?

It was some girl walking from school.

Me:Im free

Her:Excuse me!?

Me:I uhm, can you please tell me where can I get a bus or a train?

She looked at me like im some sort of retard before pointing

Her:Just go straight down, turn left and then left again you'll find the station

Me:Thank you so much.

I started running again. I knew I had to get as far away from here as I could, I can't go back there. I got to the train station and I was amazed I've never really seen a train so please!

--

I walked towards the train and some guy, a security guard stopped me

Guard:Ticket?

\*\*\*\*\*

-{Kgosi} -

Mom:Kgosi!! Get up and get ready I need to go to work!!

That was my mom, \*sigh\* I hate getting up early but I have to so that she can drop me off at campus.

My name is Kgosi, I'm 21 doing my 2nd year at WITS studying towards my medical degree. I stay with my mom. My dad passed away 3years back in an accident he was with me and my twin brother Kganya. They both didn't make it, I'm not your out there guy. Ever since the incident I've shut everyone out it's just me and my books. My mom and I used to be tight but I guess I've shut her out too. The only person I open up to is my uncle, dad's younger brother I mean like he's the only one who gets me and reminds me of my father. I don't see him much though he's in the UK, stays there with his wife aunty Tia.

I took a quick bath packing my modules then ran downstairs.

Mom:It's about time!

Oh I have a little sister too (Owethu) she's my step father's kid she's 2. I love her but I hate her father. And I guess that's another reason why my mom and I are not that close anymore. She just moved on as if my dad doesn't exist -\_-

I made my way to the car. I really need my own.

My mom kissed Owethu and her father then came.

Mom:You didn't have breakfast

Me:I'll eat on campus

She passed me a few bucks as we drove off

Mom:I'm so late

Me:You wouldn't be if you just let me stay on campus

Mom :Kgosi please im not having this argument with you again.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*

-T ♥

Like & comment please 

.. Save me!..

••Insert 2••

~~~~

<Thando>

Me:A ticket??

Guard:Yes

I looked at him defeated

Me:How much is a ticket?

Guard:Where are you going?

Where was I going? I also don't know but I had to leave

Me:I don't know :(

He just looked at me moving me aside as people with tickets made their way in. I walked to a bench defeated as I sat down praying I don't tremble.

?? :Psst!

I looked back and it was some boy, street kid looking. He couldn't possibly be pssting me :/

I ignored him and just buried my head in my hands.

?? :If you don't get up this train will leave us!!!

I looked at him

Me:Are you talking to me?

Him:Is there anyone else sitting next to you? Don't be stupid. Let's go

Me:But I don't have a ticket or money

Him:Neither do I, masambe (let's go) I'll sort us out.

Well what do I have to lose? I followed him. He led us through a little hole cut through the fence, I struggled but managed to get through as we snuck onto the train.

Him:Come

I followed him and we sat between coaches, on the outside of the train as it began moving

I was terrified held on to the metal bars for dear life

Him:Would you relax you won't fall off

Easy for him to say

Him:My name is Monde by the way and you are?

Me:Thando.. Well Melothando

Monde:Beautiful name

Me:Where we headed?

Monde:Well Melow o yellow, this train takes us to town,

Me:Wow really :D

Monde:Yes

I've never been out of the area I stayed heck I don't even know the street I stayed for 18 years at's name. Sad right?

Monde:So.. You ran away from home?

Me: I.. You.. H.. How did you know?

Monde:It's written all over your face, I know a troubled person when I see one. I ran away too

Me:Really?? Why?

He started laughing. I honestly didn't find anything funny

Monde :My parents are priest's, im gay. They found out, I couldn't handle it so I ran. You?

Whaaaaaaat he's gay!

Me:I.. Im.....

Monde :It's okay if you don't want to talk about it

Me:Yeah, so how do you survive out here?

Monde:Survival of the fittest, I get by, hustle

The train came to a stop and we quickly jumped off and I stood there

Monde:So you coming

Me:You've already done so much for me

Monde :Would you just come, you won't survive alone on these streets

I laughed and followed him as he took my hand town (Jozi) was a beautiful place. So many cars, so many people I felt overwhelmed

We walked through crowds and monde would occasionally shove things down his jacket. We finally stopped in an alley where there were a few other girls laying on the floor, some guys inhaling into milk bottles

Monde :Well what do you think?

Me:What do I think? About what?

Monde:Your new home

Whaaaat we were staying here :o

Monde:come we'll share a box

I followed him as we sat down he emptied his pockets

Me: :o you stole those

Monde:And you'll have to soon baby girl. We got to eat to survive and out here on the streets? Its either this or prostitution

I couldn't believe my ears. What was I even thinking, I thought this would be easy.

?? :Monde ntwana

Monde:Maronza

He looked at me as the guy passed him a packet while smiling at me..

Monde :\*Clearing throat \*Thank you maronza

The guy left

Monde :He owed me

I just nodded as he passed me the packet

Monde :Eat

Well I'd say no but I was starving

I opened the packet and it was 4 piece hot wings and chips from chicken licken. My granny would always eat this in front of me.

I dug in eating like it was my last day.

Monde:Eat up we going out for training

Me::Training?

\*\*\*

◀\_Kgosi\_▶

Campus was a drag.. I attended lecture after lecture and finally my day ended.

I was taking a taxi home since mom was busy and I'd rather die then have a new husband fetch me. But first I was meeting up with Cleo.

Cleo is my girlfriend, the most amazing human being ever! She's beautiful, smart has a banging body. Everything I could ask for. I called her

Cleo :Baby

Me:Hey babe, wanna grab lunch?

Cleo :Sure babe, wimpy? In 15 minutes

Me:No problem, love you

Cleo :I love you too babe. See you soon

Cleo is at University of Johannesburg doing her 1st year Media studies. We met at a party after my dads funeral and hit it off since then.

I hung up making my way to Wimpy typical me busy on my phone and bumped into some girl

Me:Sorry..

I didn't even get to see her just her pink dirty sweater as she disappeared, my pockets felt lighter and I just knew that Bitch pick pocketed me!

I turned following her as she looked back and started running

Me:Hay! Thief!

She just kept running looking back.. Biting on her lips as her dimples showed. She just disappeared into the crowd.

Great! Just great! There goes my wallet

My phone rang. Oh crap Cleo

Me:Babe

Cleo :Kgosi where are you??!

You know shit is real when you called by your name and not babe

Me:I just got robbed babe

Cleo :What!! Are you okay??

Me:Im okay, im on my way.

I sent my mom a message to block my cards and cash send me some money as I got Cleo.

She came up to me and pecked my lips

Cleo :Babe are you okay?

Me:I'm okay baby relax, she just took my wallet

Cleo :She??? You were robbed by a girl?

Me:Street kids baby

Cleo : Dirty scoundrels >\_< >:-{

Me :At least my ID and S. Card are in my bag. Anyways I missed you babe.

We spent the afternoon bonding  Then separated paths as I took a taxi home. Got there and made my way in, guess moms back since the car was parked out front

Ma:Dammit Steve.... Yes!

I cleared my throat as my mom jumped off the counter fixing herself and her husband excusing himself

Mom :Baby :)

She smiled nervously

Me:In my fathers house? We have rooms for a reason!

Steve:Don't talk to your mother like that

Me:And who are you exactly? My father died years ago so please

Mom:Kgosi! You wil-

Steve:Let him be hunny

I walked up the stairs to my room banging the door nxl. Owethu came into my room a few minutes later I guess her creche transport dropped her off

Me:Hey angel

She just smiled at me worming her way into my arms ncaaw she must be tired

\* \*

-T♥

Do best ♥like n comment

.. Save me!..

••Insert 3••

~~~~

<Thando>

Monde taught me the ropes of pick pocketing, and well I guess im a fast learner because I pulled it off but I felt really bad afterwards, I mean like people work hard for their money and possessions and I just grab it. I just couldn't get that guy out of my mind. What if he comes after me? Gets ne arrested??? I mean like should I go back and apologize? Damnit! I don't even know how he looks everything happened so fast I made my way back to Monde

Monde:And?

I let out a sigh

Monde:Let's see??

I put the wallet on the ground where he was laying

Monde :Is this it?? One wallet Mellow?

Me:I was scared okay!

Monde:Melo it's survival of the fittest out here, this isn't home where everything is handed to you on a silver platter

He dug through the wallet

Monde :R400, \*sigh\* I guess this will get you by for a few days

He handed it to me

Me:Thank you

Monde:Well good first try

Me:I try :D

A red car came stopping by the alley slowly rolling down it's window. One of the girls quickly stood up

Monde:Ye wena sfuurb suka lapho ( move away) that's my client!

Me:Your client?

Monde:Survival of the fittest babe

He got up

Monde:I'll see you later okay. If anyone tries anything funny you tell them you with me.. (Handing me a razor blade) use this if it gets out of hand.

He left and I curled myself into the little box shelter.. The girls approaching me

Girl1: So you here to steal our clients?

I kept quiet

Girl2:Can you not speak? Or yini? You think you better than us??

?? :Yeyi leave her alone -\_-

They walked away as some guy sat down next to me. He's the same guy who brought monde food earlier.. I moved back

?? :Relax I don't bite, Monde asked me to keep an eye on you. Its not safe around here so yeah... Im Ronnie by the way

Me:Uhm, thank you. I.. Im Thando

Ron:You beautiful T

He smiled brushing my cheek. I felt really uncomfortable the way he looked at me made me feel uneasy

Me:I.. Please excuse me

I stood up walking away

Ron:Where you going babe??

Me:I'm.. I'll be back

I didn't even wait for him to respond I walked away and walked as fast as I could, you know what's sad is that im not familiar with this place at all and I felt like I was just going deeper into the alley, the deeper I went the more quiet and darker it got. I looked back and this Ronnie character was following me. I increased my pace to jogging and he just ran catching up to me

Ron :I asked where you going

He had the "Im about to rape you" look on his face

Me:Stay the hell away from me

Ron:Would you relax

I didn't even hesitate I took the razor out and acted out of impulse swinging it across his face

Ron:Shit!

I ran and he ran after me! Oh God please please! Why the hell did I run away again?

He caught up with me and caught me slapping me across the face and I fell

Me:Please, please don't hurt me

Ron:Would you fucking relax Thando! Geez.. Ouch

He held onto his cheek it was bleeding

Ron:Look I don't know what you thinking! But im not into you like that. Just like Monde im gay. I understand that you new to this but you don't go around slitting peoples face's up

Me:But why did you follow me?

Ron:Do you want to get raped for real? I told you Monde asked me to keep an eye on you nxl. Get up its not safe this side of the alley we on the other people's turf

I was so embarrassed! Curse the movies I watched when my granny was out :v

Me:I'm so sorry

Ron:It's okay lets-

?? :Well well well if it isn't Ronza, brought us fresh meat I see

Ronnie signaled for me to get up and I did

Ron:Go!! Run fast!

He didn't have to ask twice, I ran like I was running for a marathon. I got back to the box and curled myself in there closing my eyes

Me:God please watch over me.

I don't know how or when I fell asleep but I did.

I felt a hand touch me and I reached for my razor

Monde:Relax Bruce Lee I'm back

He was fanning a bunch of R200's around

Me:Where did, are you? I

Monde:Sweetheart ask no questions hear no lies, where's Ronnie?

My heart just dropped as I told him the entire story

Monde:What! You did what!

Me:I'm sorry

Monde:You led someone who was protecting you into a lions den

Me:I didn't know, I-

Monde:Thando! Shut the fuck up. You better pray and pray hard Ronnie is okay or-

Speak of the devil and he shall appear, Ronnie came through limping. Thank you father! He fell as he was about to get to us. Monde got up running toward him

Monde:Baby! Baby u'right?

Everyone stood around just starrng

Monde:Futsek maan! Someone call an ambulance! Help

I ran towards them

Monde:Baby please. Stay with me

Ron:T.. They attacked me

He spoke with such difficulty

Monde:Shhh don't speak

Monde took off his shirt putting pressure on the stab wound on his chest.

Monde:Stay with me please

I honestly didn't know what to do. I just stood there like a statue. If it wasn't for me Ron wouldn't have gone to that part of the alley. He'd have been alright. A few tears started falling from my face as Monde looked at me

Monde :His dead

He let go of Ronnie and started crying

Monde:Look what you done!

Me;l..

I didn't even know what to say he risked his life for me. A girl he doesn't even know :'(

\*\*\*

◀\_Kgosi\_▶

I woke up in the middle of the night with Owethu by my side. I picked her up and made my way to her room tucking her in bed.

Mom :Ain't you a good big brother

I let out a chuckle

Me:Well I try

She came up to me holding my back

Mom:Baby can we talk?

Me:Sure, let's go to my room don't want to wake the princess up

She walked out leading the way to my room then sat on my bed

Mom: So Dr. K. Molefe how's everything at school?

Really? -\_-

Me: Mom you said we need to talk?

Mom : Oh im sorry, Kgosi what happened to us?

Me: What do you mean what happened to us ma?

Mom: My baby we used to be inseparable

Me: You lost me the day you married Steve

Mom: What is your problem with Steve Kgosi what is it that he done that makes you hate him so much

Me: Really mom? He? It's what you both done. You couldn't wait for my father to die so you could bring him here. He will never replace my father ma! Never. You never took the time to let us mourn my father properly ma! You just came home pregnant telling me you getting married how does that look to you? Tell me how I should perceive it? I-

Mom: Kgosi.. Its-

Me: No mom, you just thought of yourself and for that you selfish :'(

I took my phone off the drawer and walked past Steve who I guess was eaves dropping

Steve: Kgo-

Me: Don't!

I took my moms car keys and reversed out driving to my friends place. Full speed I hate how im forced to just accept Steve. I will never ever do so. I seriously can't deal. I got to Chads crib and walked in knocking

Chad: Babe get that for me please

The door opened and there stood my girlfriend in nothing but a T-shirt, a T-shirt that definitely belongs to Chad

Me:You've got to be fuckin' kidding me, are you serious Cleo?

Cleo :Babe I can ex-

Chad :Who is it, I -

He gave me the oh crap look

Chad:Kgosi!? What you doing here bro

Me:Are you for real Chad? Like is this a fucking joke?

Cleo:Babe it's not what it looks like

Me:my best friend Cleo?

Chad :Look K-

I didn't even wait for him to finish talk a just went all guns blazing and punched him on the face then walked away

Cleo :Baby

Me:Don't! Don't baby me..

I shook her grip on my arm off and walked away getting into my mom's car driving off to a pub. I hate feeling like this :(

\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

-T♥/1

Like and comment

.. Save me!..

••Insert 4••

~~~~

◀.. Kgosi.. ▶

I drank my sorrows away.

2 years? Two bloody years and you go sleep with my best friend of 12 years >\_<  
..... Come to think of it the signs were always there, the awkwardness between them.

I was broken, disappointed, hurt, angry! You name it.. Cleo was my life line, my reason for breathing and she gon' go out and hurt me like that. She was there for me when I was falling deep into depression. I love this bloody Bitch! As for Chad all I can say is wow. I mean like we'd do this, see if we can shag each others girls. Him my brother and I used to do it. But he knew how I felt about Cleo, he knew :(

Around 1am I decided to drive home highly intoxicated and I really didn't give a flying fvck of being caught by cops or the lecture I was going to get home -\_- I just needed to mourn the betrayal of Cleo. My dear Cleo

I had the radio on full blast listening to some trap, the car swerving side to side until I hit something, it was just a "thud" sound I pulled over tho and saw a body like I just ran a person over. I immediately got sober. Should I run? I mean like there's nobody around. How am I going to explain this to my mom?  
Ambulance,I've got to call them. I dialed the emergency number

?? :112 emergency line how can I help you?

Me:I just ran someone over I need an ambulance

?? :Where is your location?

Me:Uhm, I don't know the street's name (panicking)

?? :Okay, please stay calm for me sir we tracking your location.

You ran the victim over?

Me:Yes

?? :Male or female

I went over checking.. She looked so familiar

Me:It's a girl

?? :Is she conscious sir?

Me:I don't know where the hell is the ambulance!!!!

I put my phone on the ground checking for a pulse.. Ok she's alive,

Me:Help is in the way please hang in there

She mumbled and was in and out of consciousness.. I prayed for her to stay alive, I can't have a murder on my conscience. I took of my shirt and rested her head on it. Damnit im going to make a shitty doctor :/

I searched her looking for any sort of identification as I heard sirens approach

Me:Waaait! Waaaiitttt a minute this looks like my wallet

You've got to be kidding me I just ran over the pick pocketer. The ambulance arrived taking her. I followed behind the ambulance to the hospital. She was suffering from internal bleeding and was rushed to the ER. A few minutes later the cops were around having ne breathe into a breatherlizer and arrested me for driving under the influence. Great just great!

I called my mom letting her know before I was cuffed and taken away.

I was throw in into the cell with a couple of other inmates. Nothing major happened we all minded our own business. Uurrggg moom where are you :(

\*\*\*

<.. Thando.. >

?? :She's coming back

Me:Where am I??

I tried lifting my head up but I was in paaaiiiiiin

Me:What happened to me?? What's going on

A Dr walked in

Dr:Good morning Miss its good to see you awake, You were knocked over

I tried holding my head but it was bandaged. And hurt like hell! It all came back. Ronnie dieng, Monde telling me to leave and never look back.

I just remember running not knowing where I'm going, then I was down and everything else is just a blurr.

Dr:Ok Miss..

Me:Melothando Dr

Dr:Melothando, you have a visitor

Me :A visitor?

Who would visit me? Oh God please please don't let it be my granny, or Monde I'd rather die I just can't. So much ran through my mind as the Doctor went out to call my "visitor "

A few seconds later a very beautiful woman walked in, who could she possibly be. Did she run me over?

She was on the phone as she walked in.

Her:No officer let him stay one more night, I need him to learn that actions have consequences. -Thank you officer. I'll come check on him later today.- Okay goodbye

She looked at me and smiled

Her:Hi darling

Me:Hello

Her :I'm so sorry about what my son did to you, he's been rebellious lately and now he's knocking people over

Me:It's okay mam

Her:Your doctor tells me you being discharged, you suffered minor injuries. Can I do the least of taking you home?

Me:I.. I'll manage

Her:No I insist!!!

Me:I..

Her:Give me your mothers number

:(

Me:I uhm d-

I started getting teary

Her:What's wrong baby

Me:I uhm kind of don't have parents they died

She looked at me concerned

Me:And uhm

Her:You don't have a place to stay?

I nodded

Her:Oh my, where have you been staying?

Im an open book people. I started telling her everything but of course leaving out that my granny is alive. Told her everything with a twist

Me:Yeah so when my granny died I was kicked out and the house was repossessed

Her:Oh my gosh that's sad so what now?

Me:I'll find a way ma

Her:Nonsense, in the street?

Me:Yeah

Her:Uhm, look im always busy at work and I hardly have time to tidy and clean. So maybe you can be I dont know a live in maid. I'll pay you and you can register at an adult college to atleast find your feet get a qualification and then get a proper job

Me:You'd do that for me?

Her:You'll be working for it

Me:Why are you being so nice to me?

Im not used to anyone caring about me :(

Her :Look baby, my child is responsible for you being in here. I think I should help you. I know how it feels coming from nothing and I'd never let a young girl like you go out and mess up your life on the street's its dangerous out there

I smiled and she walked away signing my discharge forms

The nurses gave me my clothes and I changed they were full of blood and were filthy but that's all I had. I walked out heading to the waiting room where she waited for me

Her; :o oh dear, is that all you have?

She looked at me from head to toe

I nodded as she took her coat off

Her:Put this over that, we'll buy you something on the way home

Me:You don-

Her:Its the least I can do. Come let's get going I need to see my trouble maker

I put the coat on and we got to her car. Wow it was a beautiful car. Grey polo vivo tsi trend ♡

We got in and started driving off

Stopped by a few stores getting me a few outfits then made our way to wherever we headed. I looked out the window thinking to myself

"This is a new start for me \*"

\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*

-T

Like and comment ♡♡

.. Save me!..

••Insert 5••

~~~

{Thando}

We finally stopped and my jaw dropped. The house was like a house I'd only see in my dreams :o it was beautiful. I sat in the car admiring it, the beautiful garden, everything as she pulled into the yard

Me:Wow

She looked at me and smiled but I was still mesmerized by the house as she got out

Her:Snap out of it baby :v you coming in?

Me:I.. Uhm.. I

I got out following her like a puppy as we walked in. Guys I can talk about how blown away I was by all this, the furniture the decor like this house was top notch everything in place. How am I going to clean what's already sparkling clean :o

A little girl came running towards the door

Baby :Mama :D

Her:Hello my baby

She picked her up and kissed her all over her face. She was adorable

Her:Oh Thando dear this is Owethu,my baby girl

Me:Hello beautiful

She smiled shyly and buried her head into her moms chest

Me:Aaw she's shy

Her:Oh and you can call me Nomsa :) isn't it strange how I haven't told you my name yet

It actually was but I was too overwhelmed with her kindness to even ask.

Some man came down from the stairs.

MaNomsa:Hunny ^\_^

Him:Bunny :D,

He came down kissing her cheek, didn't even notice me

Him:Where is he?

MaN:They asked me to collect him but I just asked them to keep him in.  
Kgosì really needs to learn a lesson.

Him:He's not going to be happy at all

MaN:Oh well tough luck

They walked towards their lounge and I like just stood there frozen

Him:So how is he holding up?

MaN:I really don't know I haven't went to see him yet im from the - Oh my  
gosh how rude of me! Thando :o

I could tell she forgot I was around, I made my way towards them

MaN: Baby this is the girl he ran over. Thando. Thando this is my husband  
Steven

He smiled slightly looking at her with the "what is she doing here" look. But  
then again I could be wrong.

Me:Nice to meet you sir

Steve:Like wise dear

MaN:Uhm baby, Thando will be staying here for a while

Steve:Uhm Hun why don't you show Thando to the guest room. We'll talk  
about this

He stood up and disappeared into the passage way

Me: Uhn Ma Nomsa. I really don't want to intrude. I can look for a place to stay if im inconveniencing you and your husband

MaN:Nonsense I'll talk to Steve he's very understanding so you can relax okay?

I nodded.

Owethu:Kotsi, I kotsi

MaN:He'll be back baby, he's at school okay?

She nodded rubbing her eyes as her mom put her down

MaN:Go to daddy

She ran down the passage

MaN:Come dear, let's get you freshened up

I followed her up the stairs into a room, it was nice. Very spacious. Beautiful white bedding. I was surely going to dirty it

MaN:This will be your room okay. The room next door is my sons, stay out his way and you'll be just fine.

She pointed the door opposite the room

MaN:That over there is the bathroom, feel free.

My husband and I's room is down stairs last room down the passage way. Uhm you'll give yourself a tour of the house once you've settled in and I'll give you the schedule for what to clean up on which days

We heard the door bang downstairs

MaN:What the heck! You can take a bath, shower whatever. Freshen up I'll go check what's going on.

She went down the stairs and all I could hear is shouting

?? :Are you serious mom? Really

Ma:You needed to learn a lesson Kgosi what the hell were you thinking drinking? Driving around using my car!!! I'm sick of your attitude in this house

Him:Well thank you for being a bloody useless mom

Steve:Dont you dare talk to my wife like that

Him :Or what huh? You going to beat me up daddy dearest? I had to be bailed out by Chad. Bloody Chad and I have a living mother

Owethu was crying it was just so chaotic. This Kgosi character was so rude it sickened me -\_-

I heard footsteps come up the stairs

MaN:Don't walk away from me! Kgosi!

Kgosi:I'm so done with this shit..

He came up and bumped into me

Him:Who the heck are you?

Me:I

Him:Wait! You that bloody street rat that pick pocketed me!

Wait what! Was this! Noooo :o

He came closer and he smelt horrible. He looked horrible too. Ey but who am to talk I was in the same boat

Him :What are you doing here? Came to come steal from us hmm?

He stood over me making me really nervous

Me:Your mom asked me to -

Him:You know what I don't even want to hear it

He pushed me aside as I stumbled and walked into the bathroom but then turned around standing over me again. He brought his face closer to mine

breathing in my ear. Sending a thousand chills down my spine. I don't know if it was bad or good. He started whispering

Him: You dare steal from my family you dead. I'll run you over. Intentionally this time

Mxm bloody ass!

Me: An I'm sorry for almost killing you never hurt nobody

Him: I should apologize? To you? For you running into the street where there are cars? Please Bitch

He moved away and closed the bathroom door.

This guys arrogance!

.....

◀.. Kgosi.. ▶

A full night in jail and they expected me to spend another? If my dad was still around I would even have slept there.

Imagine having to call the nigga shagging your girl to come help you. I was beyond mad. To top it off my mom brings the dimpled thief to come stay with us.

She should just bring the whole community -\_- since she's mother Christmas #RollsEyes

But she'll learn the hard way. These street rats don't play she'll wake up and find her house empty mxm

I took a shower that I seriously needed. Jail aint childs play.

Shaved and wrapped myself with a towel and made my way out going to my room bumping into her again

Me :Why you all up in my space

Her:I.. N..

Me:I n what?

Her:Bath, I want to bath

Me:Couldn't you just wait for me to finish in the room

Her :I didn't want to dirty the bedding

Me:Typical street kids mxm. Listen stay out of my way. Out of sight. When you see me change direction. Got it?

Her:I might not be privileged. I might be the help. I might be from the streets. But I don't serve you or take orders from you

Me:Bravo, great speech

Sh e just moved going into the bathroom closing the door.

I got into my room shutting the door and putting my phone off.

My phone flooded with texts from Cleo

Another one I just don't want to hear shit from. But one particular text got my attention

"Kgosi I'm pregnant "

Tf! Is it even mine

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

-T

I'm happy with how the likes are going guys. But please comment too :\*  
thank you

20+ comments on this before 5pm I'll hit yall up with a bonus before I sleep

.. Save me!..

••Insert 6••

~~~

{Thando}

2 days later-

I took a shower and dressed up in the beautiful dress Ma Nomsa gave me. I officially start tomorrow since its Sunday today but I decided to clean around the house while they gone to church. I haven't being seeing much of the brat that bumped me. Whenever I did see him hes walking into his room. Ma Nomsa was furious this morning apparently Kgosi never slept at home last night. Oh and Steven is cool with me being around his wife told him everything and yeah that's that.

I finished clean and do the dishes. Ma Nomsa cooked before she left so there was not much to do, I sat down watching TV and the door opened, I thought it was Ma Nomsa and the family but Kgosi walked in, he could barely stand up straight. He glanced at me as he walked in

Kgosi :Hmm nice neh, the help get to sit and watch TV lately you-

He was stumbling as he was walking towards me

Kgosi:Kanti what do you do

He started laughing hysterically I stood up going to him

Me:I think I should help you to bed

I put his arm over my neck and walked him to the stairs. He removed it

Kgosi :I don't need your help :v I can

He almost fell over and I caught him

Kgosi : Ok haha maybe I do need your help

He put his hand around my neck and I walked him upstairs I swear it felt like forever he kept singing meaningless songs

Kgosi: Guess who's going to be a father

He kept laughing. I was getting so annoyed. We finally got to his room and I kicked the door open like this guy is heavy guys yho. I tried helping him onto his bed since he wasn't really co-operating -- I struggled till I fell onto the bed and he landed on me looking me straight in my eyes

Kgosi: You so sexy

His breath staaaannnkkkkk

Kgosi: Damn! He slightly moved tryna lift my dress

Me: Get off me you asshole!

He did that and laughed. I headed to the door and the nigga was already snoring.

I went back downstairs and found everyone back. Owethu smiled at me running towards me, I guess she was growing fond of me ^\_^

Me: Afternoon Ma Nomsa, afternoon sir

Steve: Hi Thando, has Kgosi showed up yet?

Me: Uhm yeah, he's asleep now

MaN: In who's house??! He thinks he's old enough to do as he pleases, let him do it as he pleases at his own house

She headed to the kitchen filling a jar with fridge water and ice blocks

Steve :Ma Mphuti no! :o

MaN: Steven!!! Stay out of it!

He laughed lifting his hands up in surrender.. Oooo someone is in for it. She made her way upstairs and I sat with Owethu and she observed me closely

Ow:Aht happen ha (what happened here?)

She was holding onto my arm, looking at the burn mark :(

Me:I got hurt nana

Her:Eina

She pulled her face real cute and suddenly...

"Aaaaarrrrgggg what the fuck ma! "

We could hear them yell

MaN:Watch your language Kgosi! You will get up and tidy this room up, do the garden and wash all the cars right now! Im sick of it Kgosi im so sick of your attitude it is rotten and its starting to smell

Kgosi:What??? Mom I got assignments

MaN:That's not my problem Kgosi. You had the whole weekend to do it but you spent it out drinking, this room smells like a bloody tarven! Get up Kgosi. Either you do all I told you, or get out of my house!

I heard the door bang shut and Ma Nomsa came down

MaN:So how was your day baby ^\_^

She was so chilled you'd swear she didn't just yell at her son. I swear I felt like she was a mother figure to me

Kgosi came down shirtless in a shorts dragging his feet. No im not attracted to Kgosi but he is very attractive :) his body just enhanced it like he looked like a snack. He cleared his throat

Kgosi :I'm way out of your league stop drooling

I rolled my eyes looking away

-----

◀.. Kgosi.. ▶

My head was banging and I couldn't even remember how I got home. Heck I couldn't remember anything before my mom threw me with that ice water. I was still tipsy but hey I didn't have much of a choice but to start doing what mom said. THIS IS WHY I WANT TO STAY ON CAMPUS I'm 21 for heavens sake -\_-

I grabbed their car keys and walked out to get started and the devil was walking through the gate, she looked amazing tho

I walked towards her

Me :What the fuck are you doing here Cleo

Cleo :You haven't been answering my calls Kgosi what do you expect

Dimples walked out

Her :Uhn, your mom said to give you this

She handed me the sponge to wash the car. Cleo looked at her head to toe

Cleo :Is this thing the reason you not calling me back?

Me:She's the help and I really don't know why she's still standing here.

Dimples looked at me and walked away going into the house

Cleo :Why is she so young

Me:What happens here is none of your concern Cleo what do you want? Is Chad not keeping you company

Cleo :Look KG I -

Me:Kgosi!

Cleo :Excuse me?

Me:It's Kgosi.. Not "KG"

Cleo :Oh im sorry. But im pregnant

Me:And you probably not even sure who's the father. Besides we always used protection Cleo. And boy am I glad we used protection because you've been around

Cleo :Kgosi

Me:Save it Cleo please leave

Cleo:I will have you back!

She turned around walking out and back into her car.

I just had to wash the cars with my banging headache...

►\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

-T

Like and comment asombrief :( ♥

.. Save me!..

••Insert 7••

~~~

{Thando}

-Monday

I woke up super early to iron Ma Nomsa and her husbands work clothes. Then got started on breakfast

MaN:Hmm something smells good

Me:Morning ma, I hope I didn't wake you with the noise

MaN:No my darling I have to wake up or I'll be late for work.

She took hers and her husbands clothes and headed to the room as I continued breakfast. Owethu came through rubbing her adorable little eyes

Me :And why you up so early princess

Owe:Mummy is want me creche Sis. Thando

Me:Aaw have you bathed yet?

She shook her head no

Me:Okay let me feed you then bath you okay?

Owe:Okay

I threw her some porraige and fed her while Steve came through running

Steve:Morning Thando

He kissed Owethu

Steve:Morning baby

Me:Morning sir

Steve:I'd love to stay and chat but I've got to rush. Tell the wife I've left already and if she asks, yes I had breakfast okay?

I chuckled and nodded as he grabbed his keys running out

After feeding Owethu I gave her a bath and did her hair leaving her wrapped in a towel after lotioning her.

MaN:Steven!

Me:He left Ma

MaN:Did he atleast eat?

Me:Yes Ma

MaN:He told you to say that didn't he

I chuckled and nodded

MaN:Typical Steven :v

Me :Ma I've bathed Owethu but haven't dressed her. Should I dish up breakfast while you dress her

MaN:Thank you Thando. Yes please do

She went down to Owethu's room while I dished up for her and Kgosi. Made them tea aswell. Then waited for them to come.

There was a mini van hooting outside.

MaN:(from room) Tell them she's coming!

Okay im guessing it's Owethu's creche transport. I went out and told the driver what I was told and went back in finding Sis Nomsa rushing out.

Me:Bye Wethu

Owe:Bye sis Nando ♥

She left and her mom came back in digging into her breakfast

MaN;, T please go check on Kgosi I'm always late because of him. I need to leave soon!

Me:Ok ma

I went upstairs knocking on his door

Kg:What!

Sies! How rude

Me:Uhm your mom is calling

I left and went back downstairs as he opened his door I didn't even look back

MaN:And?

Me:He-

Kgosi :I'm not going in today

He took the food and crashed on the couch. This guy and not wearing shirts -\_-

MaN:why not Kgosi?

I let them be giving them space to talk as I got started on the dishes

MaN:Are you not eating?

Me:I will as soon as im done ma

MaN:Okay, im leaving now. If there's anything you need call me. If you can't find things ask Kgosi alright?

Me:Okay ma, enjoy your day

MaN:You too baby.

She grabbed her car keys going out as I wiped the dishes.

I was starving yho but was so used to eating left overs. That had me thinking. I wonder if my granny is looking for me. How Monde is doing, my life growing up. All of that just disturbed my peace, you can always start afresh but your past haunts you. I thought about Ronnie, how he died because of me :( and I suddenly lost appetite. Kgosi was glued to the couch and TV so I decided to start cleaning upstairs. I had already made up my bed so I went making his bed up. His room was sooo stuffy, I opened up the windows and started tidying up all the books on the floor. A photo fell out one of his books. It looked like him as a little boy, his mom was there, a man who looked just like him who I'm guessing is his real dad and another little boy who looked exactly like Kgosi. Same smile same eyes everything. It must be his brother if not twin but how come I've never met him :/ Ma Nomsa has mentioned that Kgosi's dad passed on but I've never heard of another child. I felt the photo being snatched out of my hands.

Me :I was just-

Kgosi:STAY OUT OF MY ROOM! STAY OUT OF MY THINGS!

Me:I-

Kgosi :Get out! Now!!!!

Tjo why is he getting so worked up :o

Me:I'm sorry

I walked out. I felt bad, like seriously bad. My job is to clean not go through people's belongings. It's bad enough that I've stolen from him.

I went to the bathroom and got cleaning in there then went downstairs and started vacuuming the carpets. Dusted off the furniture then mopped. I only had ironing left so I decided to have something to eat. It was already 1pm and Kgosi been in his room since then. I ate then decided to bath before I iron. I took a bath and settled for a shorts and tank top. Brushed my hair and tied it up into a bun. I had beautiful natural long hair. I think I took long because by the time I went back downstairs the house was upside down well the kitchen. Kgosi was in the lounge with 4 of his friends playing games. Like seriously I walked past getting started on the dishes AGAIN! They noticed and his friends started greeting

Guy1:Dude don't tell me this is the girl that robbed you! Damn mami

He stood up and came over to the kitchen as the rest of them laughed

Kgosi:Chad! Come on bro

?? :Hey gorgeous can I help you with those

Me:No, I'll manage just fine thanks

?? :I'm Chad by the way and you are?

Kgosi :The maid from the streets, come on bro.

He chuckled going back to the lounge. Hi hi

Kgosi came to the kitchen and whispered in to my ear

Kgosi :I don't appreciate you flirting with my friends. Stay in your lane and stop tryna fuck rich boys. Prostitution is allowed where you come from not in this house.

No guys like I felt my heart shatter, this was always the case back home. Whenever I'd go to the shop and a guy would greet me my granny would cuss me out telling me of how im like my mother. It hurt and Kgosi just took me back to that place I looked down as tears threatened my eyes.

Kgosi :Get me and my guests some juice and snacks

He walked away as I arranged some snacks.

-----

◀.. Kgosi.. ▶

How dare she go through my things. She was probably looking for something to steal! Then she comes down looking all hoeish with that shorts, turning the guys on. As for flirting with Chad, she just went over board! She's not here to be friendly with my friends -\_- she's here to clean!!!!

She came over putting the juice on the table then fetching the snacks, everyone's eyes were fixed on her butt, like I got so irritated. She put the snacks on the table.

Chad :Beautiful please pour me some juice

No like guys our table is very low and she has to bend over..

Me:I'll pour it for him, go dress appropriately

Chad:I don't see anything wrong with what she's wearing

Me :Well I do. All my assets

I paused for a while

Me:Everything is out there for everyone to see. She looks like a prostitute!

She looked at me and threw juice into a class and poured it straight over me.

Her:Look here your majesty! I didn't ask you to bring your friends over. I don't take orders from you either! I'm here because your mom asked me to come. Oh and how I dress? Is none of your concern do you and focus on your baby mama who's not so sure who the daddy is

She turned around and bent over right in my face pouring juice for Chad then walked away

Themba:Damn! She told you

►\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

-T

Like and comment ♥

.. Save me!..

••Insert 8••

~~~

◀.. Kgosi.. ▶

After dimples embarrassed me well everyone left and I decides to go shower since I was all sticky urh, I wrapped a towel around my waist and went to my room reading the to texts I had received

"Bro is Cleo really pregnant"-Chad

I mean like Chad and I are like brothers, I've done this to him too a couple of times. Even though I really love Cleo I have to get over Chads betrayal. He's my bro my best friend.

"Yeah, not even sure if it's mine. I always wear a jacket "-Me

"We didn't, so it could be mine! Shit"-Chad

Oh so she'd tell me of how much she can't fuck without a rubber but she out here distributing raw cake to all the guys. I felt disgusted so I didn't really reply to chad, but Cleo I had to call and give a piece of my mind >:(

•••Dailing Cleo

It rang thrice then she answered

C:Babe

Me:Don't babe me Cleo we passed that stage

C:Past what stage? What are you tryna say?

Me:What im tryna say is that im done. Done with your lies, the deciete everything. Cleo hearing you pregnant would've been the best news ever a dream come true! You know why because I actually really flippen love you so much Cleo

C:And I love you too Kgosi

Me:Shut up im not done. But its the worst. My love for you is a curse. You! You were the one who brought condoms into our relationship but fuck Chad without one

C:Kgo-

Me :Shut up!!! Shut the fuck up Cleo!! You trust him more than your boyfriend of years. Who knows who else you've given it too.Now listen carefully Cleo. I never want to see you at my parents house, don't call me text me or even look at me when we cross paths. Tell Chad MY BEST FRIEND that you pregnant.

I could hear her sniff but I could care less.

C:K.. Kgosi

Me:What Cleo?

C:I love you :( please don't do this

Me:Cleo you were my saving grace. But now you just the cause of my destruction. Bye

C:Don-

I hung up and threw my phone on the bed. I just layed there in a trance tryna think but this girl had the music on full blast downstairs -\_- can a person be depressed in peace!

I tried ignoring it but some song I hate started playing "Camilla Cabello (or whoever she is) -Never be the same " started playing and the volume went higher. You've got to be kidding me, see why the help should never be under 30.I got up and put a track pants on then went downstairs, she was dancing with the broom she didn't notice me. I swear my intention was to come switch it off but damn she was moving her body like crazy, my eyes just landed on her ass that moved side to side. She looked happy the way she smiled, how her dimples went deep in when she'd bite her lip. This was a show and I was loving it. She just killed it when she did a mini twerk and landed the splits. I swear I wanted to throw her on the couch and devour her right there and then I couldn't help myself, there's something soooo sexy about a flexible girl shit!

Me:Damn!

I was growing, hard and fast

She looked back and got up turning the volume down and walking towards her as she walked to the kitchen with her back to me

Her:Im sorry if I disturbed you

Wait! Why am I realizing only now that this girl is gorgeous??!

I went standing behind her and started nibbling on her ear

Me:It's okay

That came out as a whisper.. She moved away from me giving me the what the hell look. And I cleared my throat. This girl is hurting me shit! Wait no, this is me trying to get my mind off Cleo! Yes that's it

Me:Uhn, I just needed you to turn the music down. I'll be in the shower

Her:But you just showered

Me:I know, uh yeah I need another so..

I went up and took a very much needed shower to cool me down. This feels so wrong

• • •

{Thando}

Okaaayyyy why is Kgosi suddenly being so nice?? That's weird.

Anyways I finished doing what is was doing, turned the volume down. The house phone rang and I answered

Me :Hello??

?? :Thando

It was ma Nomsa

Me:Hello ma

MaN:Look Steven and I are going to be late today. Uhm don't cook alright? I'll order us something

Me :Okay ma.

MaN:Usale kahle kodwa?, (Are you still okay there at home)

Me:Yes ma

MaN:Okay baby bye okay?

Me :Bye

As soon as I hung up there was a knock on the door, so I went to attend.

It was cheddar or whoever he is.

He smiled slightly looking at me then but his lip.

Okay that's sexy. But I am not here for all this

Him:Is K still around?

Me:Yeah, he's in the shower

Him:Okay, I'll wait for him. I left my phone

Guys his lips :o sooo beautiful I watched them move and I heard nada till the "phone " part that's when I snapped out of it

I moved aside allowing him to come in. He went and sat down as I just stood.

Him:So I never got your name?

I smiled

Me:it's Melothando

He stood up and came towards me

Him;Please do that again

Me: Uhm o.O do what again

Him:Smile, damn that was so beautiful

I couldn't help myself it just came back and I smiled ^\_^

Him:Damn :) it's beautiful

Me:Thank you

Him:So no blesser,? Boyfriend? Girlfriend?

I've never been out the house without supervision so when would I get time to find a boyfriend???

Me:Not really

Him:Can I change that?

Like every word he utters he comes closer and closer and I was running out of space to move back

Me:No im okay, im not a big fan of that. This love shit aint for me

Him:Let me change that I repeat.

He smiled and I melted.

Him:But I won't push. Let's go to the shop?

Me:I -

Him:Common its not far, I just want to get airtime. And besides you need to get out a little

Me:Okay let me change

Him:Ag Thando you look fine as hell come, the quicker the better

Me:Okay! Fine

We walked out and I closed the door. A part of me was terrified. What if MA Nomsa gets home and finds im not there!?

I guess chedder saw im bothered

Him:Relax babe

Me'Okay

He held onto my hand and I let him, the neighborhood was beautiful!!!!  
Marvelous. So quiet and peaceful. It felt nice and heart warming I just found myself smiling

Him:It still gets to me you know

Me:What??

Him:Your smile, who do you get it from?

Okay bad question. I know the dimples are my dads but just maybe the smile could be my mom's. Gosh I wish my dad was alive to answer all my unanswered questions :(

Him :Earth to the beautiful lady?

Me:Oh im so sorry cheddar

Him:Whaat? :v

Me:What?

Him:My name?

Me:Cheddar?

He laughed so loud and I couldn't help myself I started laughing too.

Him:Its Chad, short for Chadwin but its okay you can call me cheddar

He just kept laughing and I did to. Come to think of it I've never really laughed a genuine laugh till now.

Maybe this guy is good for me. He put his arm around me pulling me closer as we continued to the shop ♥

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

-T

Will be back later with the next insert as promised ♥♥ Thanks for the support

Like and asomblief ♥\*

.. Save me!..

••Insert 9••

~~~

◀.. Kgosi..▶

I got done with my shower put a track pants and tank top on then went downstairs, I heard voices but there was nobody

Me:Thando??? Thando??

I went back upstairs to go check in her room but she wasn't there. Then I started panicking, I don't even know why!! Maybe she ran away! Or worse one of the guys from the streets kidnapped her.

I was pacing up and down, like she doesn't even have a phone.

Mom! Yes let me call my mom. I dialed her number and the door opened she walked in hand in hand with Chad -\_- laughing like nothing is wrong

?? :Hello??

Oh mom

Me:Dialed you by accident bye

I hung up

Me:What you doing here?

Chad :Oh bro, Lil house party over at Themba's place

He still had Thando's hand in his and I don't know why but I was a bit jealous uurrhg!

Me:Does my mom pay you to stand around holding boys hands?? Eintlik don't you have washing to iron??

Chad:Bro chill!

Me:Is she your maid? She doesn't get paid to fuck around Chad. Strictly cleaning.

She looked at me and walked away going upstairs.

Chad:Was that necessary bro?

Me :Whats your intentions Chad?

Chad:You know how the game goes playa, this girl is fine as hell come on I need to tap that

He threw his hands up

Chad :Might just wife her

He laughed and his phone rang

Chad:It's your wifey

Me:Ex!

We went sitting in the lounge as he answered.

Him:CeeC

Ag -\_-

Him:I heard...

....

Him: Obviously its mine, unless you fucking other niggas too

...

Him:Abort it CeeC

See if I was the daddy I'd have kept it, supported her but no she fucks the biggest player raw -\_-

Chad:Look Cee, what we had was good. But im in love with someone and I don't want to ruin it before it starts

He better not be talking about my.. About Thando >:(

I couldn't listen to this anymore I went outside just as my lil sister was being dropped off. I opened the gate for her and she came running into my arms

Me:Hello baby, how was creche?

Her:Nice, where Nando?

Me:Thando

Her:I say so

I chuckled and put her down taking her bag.

Me:She's upstairs, don't run okay?

She nodded and started running

Me:Owethu!!!!

Her:Sowy

Me:Walk nuna

She walked in and I found her in Chads arms laughing since her was tickling her

Her :I give her! Top it

He put her down and again she ran

Two year olds have so much energy yrr

Me :Owethu!

She didn't look back just climbed the stairs

Me:What did you give her!?

Chad:Nothing major, you coming bro? To Themba's turn up??

Me:I guess so

Chad:Thando too

He smirked

Me :Nah bro she won't fit in

Chad:Say what! Have you looked at her proper? Son she makes every girl invisible. Wait what the hell am I saying. Dude I think im whipped

Me:You whipped? Never

He laughed

Chad:You gotta stop playing eventually

Me:And settle down with a street rat?

Chad:She's beautiful

Me:And working

He kept quiet and we played a game.

My mom and Steven walked in and greeted

Mom :Wheres your sister?

Me :Upstairs with the maid

Mom:Oh hi Chad

He stood up to go give her a hug. He adores my mom and she does too. He squeezed her

Steve :Hay hay, that's still my wife

Chad :Sharing is caring uncle Steve, besides mamii is fine

The laughed as he let go

Chad:Oh ma

Mom :Yeah

Chad:K and I are going to a get together so I was thinking maybe we could take Thando with you know, allow her to get to know everyone and make a few friends socialize you know. She works so hard. And don't worry Kgosi and I will keep her safe

If my mom says yes she's literally leading Thando to Satan! And he's so good at convincing!

Me:I don't think that's a good idea.

Ma:No I actually think its a great idea. Will motivate you to come home earlier

Great! Just great. I shot Chad a death stare and he chuckled as mom went to tell dimples to get ready

\*\*\*\*\*

{Thando}

I was so offended by Kgosi's words I just decided to chill in the room and was later joined by Owethu ^\_^

She came with a lil red rose from Chad♥I literally had butterflies #hides

We drew in her book and both ended up falling asleep.

I was woken up by Ma Nomsa

Me:Hi ma, you back

MaN:Yes baby, is she asleep?

I nodded

She came lifting her up, let me take her to her room im coming. I sat up fixing the bed and she came back moments after with a mini black dress and black heels

Ma :Put this on

Me:Are we going somewhere ma?

MaN:No baby, you going somewhere. Chad n Kgosi are taking you out. It will do you good

Okay if Chad is there im game. I've never been out so this was going to be awesome I hope

I put the dress on and it fitted like a glove, well the shoes killed me so I put black takkies on

Ma:Wow! You look beautiful girl!

She sat me down and put make up on me, jeweled me up and let my hair loose in a stylish way then puffed me with perfume

Ma:Oh my gosh, I think I should quit my job and be a permanent stylist ♥

She made me look at myself in the mirror and my jaw dropped I just turned to hug her. Trying my best not to cry. I swear I looked like I stepped out a magazine

Me:Thank you so much ma

"Maaaaa, Thando common "

Ma:They getting impatient let's go baby

She led the way and I followed.

Steve :\*whistles \* wow! Bunny are you sure you want her to go out looking like that. Thando take a coat cover up

MaN:Steve she looks amazing.

They chuckled

Steve :You did good

They were In their own world so I looked at the guys who both couldn't stop staring

Kgosi:\*clears throat\* I agree with Steve this dress is literally shaping her ma

Chad:I think she looks breath taking :o

Ma:She looks just fine, now go baby have a good time

I smiled as I walked out first. And yes I felt Chad and Kgosi's eyes undress me, making me feel a bit uncomfortable

We got into Chads car. I sat at the back and the boys in front. Then made our way out the yard taking off

Chad:You're beautiful Thando

I blushed looking down, Kgosi was sooo uneasy the entire way. And Chad was staring through the rear view mirror.

We finally stopped and got out. Kgosi went in first and Chad pulled me closer to hold my hand. We walked in to K.O-Swaggernova♥

All eyes on Chad and I as a couple of his friends whistled, dirty looks from some girls. I've never felt beautiful but today I walked a new walk, I felt like I was beautiful

"Oooo she looking thicke" one of the friends sang along and Chad laughed fist bumping

Chad :Babe this is Themba, the owner of the house

I remeber him from earlier

They smiled and I nodded

Themba:Good to see you again girlings

Me:like wise.

I was introduced to so much people, I was kinda feeling like a bragging tool like a trophy

Me:Can I sit a lil?

Chad:Okay babe, let me get you a drink.

I sat down and Kgosi joined me.

K:He's not good for you

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

-T

Like and comment ™

.. Save me!..

••Insert 10••

~~~

{Thando}

After telling me that he just vanished and Chad came giving me a drink. I had to contemplate whether to drink or not but I eventually did. Fvck what Kgosi said! This is my life and I'll live it how I see fit after 18 years of oppression I should be allowed to enjoy myself.

I drank cup after cup after cup, Chad not leaving my side

Chad :That's enough now babe

Me:Mmm I think so too

My head was already spinning, all I wanted now was to go home.

Me :Where's Kgosi?

Chad:Probably in one of the rooms

Me:I.. I'll go check on him

I attempted to get up but I just stumbled onto the ground and Chad lifted me up. The dude smelt sooo gooooooohhhh

Chad :Take it easy alright?

I nodded

We sat listening to music, watching people dance like it was what's the word again? LIT

Chad would occasionally rub on my bare thigh, the drunker I got the less uncomfortable it became.

Chad:You know I love you right?

I let out a giggle

Chad :Im serious, I want to spend forever with you babe

He brought his face closer to mine kissing on my cheek slowly moving to my lips. I tensed up, I don't know how to kiss!!!! And to make things worse im shit drunk, and can't utter much. He kissed my lips and I tried to respond but that kiss was disgusting and sloppy as fvck! It kept going on and I pulled myself back, not how I imagined my first kiss. It wasn't like the ones on TV :( Chad had a smirk on his face

Chad:Let's go get Kgosi?

Me:Yeah I want to leave now

He did not respond just held onto my waist for me to balance. I felt the urge to release so I ran to the bathroom and kneeled in front of the toilet vomiting . I felt like crap.

Chad :Shit, first time drinking?

I nodded

Chad:If I knew wouldn't have given you so much

Me:its okay, I'll live

I got up to rinse my mouth

Chad:Damn! Why do you like doing that?

Me :Doing what? :/

He walked to me and stood behind me pressing himself onto my butt I moved away real quick

Chad:Relax, you the one bending over here. You soo sexy damn!

Me:We should uhm get going

I approached the door but he pulled me back and kissed me. I pulled back but his grip was so tight

Me:Chad! Stop it. You drunk

Chad:So are you. Come on Thando, you know you want this too

Me:I don't!

He let go and cussed.

Me:I-

Chad :Its fine

He walked to the basin and started sniffing on powder

Me:Are you.. Uhm

Chad ;Relax im not an addict. Come have a sniff?

Me:No! I don't do drugs

Chad:It's just to help you forget. Let loose. Don't you wana?

To be honest I really did feel like I wanted to forget. Everything for a little while so I went and took one sniff. It was so overwhelmeming

Chad:That's my girl, take another one.

I was about to but the door swung open

Kgosi:What the fuck Chad, are fuckings crazy! Thando? What are you doing??

Chad:You need to relax and take a line

He looked at me

Kgosi :Drugs? I thought you were better than this

I started feeling dizzy but Chad was right, I was on cloud 9 and couldn't care less what Kgosi was saying. I started laughing.

Kgosi:We going home!

Me:Haa so quick?

Kgosi :Now Melothando!! Now!

He grabbed my arm

Chad:Bro leave her

Kgosi :For what?? So you can feed her drugs? Get her addicted? Take advantage of her?? Like you did with Palesa? Huh

Chad:Don't bring Palesa into this

Kgosi :She's only 18 bro, 18 don't do this

Chad :Since when you so uptight KG, we just having fun, Arnt we babe?

He spanked my but and before I knew it Kgosi punched him to the ground

Kgosi:We leaving!

He grabbef my arm roughly and pulled me out.

Me:How we even going home because we came with Chads car

We were outside now

Me :Eintlik why the hell are you pulling me. Leave me you not my father. You should just get a girlfriend and leave me alone

I was making so much noise

Me:You should be pulling Cleo like this hayi

Him:Shut up Thando, we leaving with an uber

He said that with his teeth gritted together

Me:I don't want to leave, let me gooo! My father died years ago. You not my father or do you feel the need to be my father because yours died!

I received a hot slap across my face.

Him:Dont you ever talk about my father. You want to be a hoe? Go on. You want to be known as a druggie go on Thando go.

He threw me with a tissue

Him :Wipe your nose its bleeding, go back if you want to. I can't love a person like you.

Me :Love?

He kept quiet and the uber arrived.

Him :You can stay but im leaving

He left me there and I followed him and got into the uber

The ride was so silent yho, and I was tired so I rested my head on his shoulder, I felt him tense up so I moved and layed on his lap staring at him.

He let out a sigh but let me be.

Me:Your nose is so weird!

I started laughing

He looked at me

Him:Because it doesn't sniff shit, get off me

Me:I'm tired

He let me be and I ended up falling asleep.

I woke up in my bed with a banging headache, itchy face and my pillow had spots of blood. I couldn't recall much but damn I felt like an aeroplane hit me :(

I checked the time and it was 09:00 am

Shit!

I sprung up And went downstairs everyone had already left but there was a note

"Hey Thando, we left already. Kgosi mentioned you had rough night so I didn't want to wake you. The list of to do's is on the fridge :) have a good day lala ♥

Nomsa "

I sat on the chair trying to remember, I was still in the dress.

Okay I went to the party, drank lik a fish and after that everything is a blurr.

A box of panado's landed on the table

I looked back, it was Kgosi

Kgosi :For your headache

Me:Thanks

He nodded grabbing his backpack walking out

Me:Kgosi?.

He looked at me

Me:What happened last night

Kgosi:Which part do you want to know? The part you embarrassed yourself by getting drunk? Or wait the part you did drugs? Oh no the part you mentioned my father from your filthy mouth?

Me:I-

Kgosi:look I don't have time for chit chat, some of us who are actually serious about life and getting an education are late for our lectures.

With that said he walked out banging the door.

Wow, so its alright for Kgosi to get drunk, call me a prostitute and all but when it happens vice versa its a problem :/

As for the drugs part :( explains the blood spots on my pillow. This was the last time drinking and shit. It aint for me. I dragged myself upstairs to take a shower. Kgosi's words echoed in my head. I need to start being serious. Not forgetting that I need an education. I don't want to be a maid for the rest of my life. I got out and got dressed in a maxi dress. Tied a doek and started the ironing. Packed th dishes and did Owethu's laundry. And that was it nje.

There was a knock.

Me:Coming

I unlocked

Me:Oh uncle Steve hi

Steve:Thando T

He came in and sat on the couch.

Steve:Come, sit

I went and sat down

Steve:You and Kgosi last night. Look Thando, you a beautiful young girl and guys are always going to want to take advantage of you. The state you came back home in was totally unacceptable. Kgosi and I had to carry you to your room. Cover up for you by my wife. She brought you here for a reason, because she believes in you. Don't give her a reason to doubt you.

Me:I'm sorry

Steve:Look, I have to be that father figure in your life. Im only looking out for you okay?

I nodded

Steve:Another thing. Mind how you dress in front of Kgosi's friends. They perverts. And will see you as a piece of meat. Im not saying don't dress sexy, you young. But dont over do it esp when with his friends

I nodded again. I've never had anyone direct me. This meant so much.

Me:Thank you uncle Steve.

Steve :I have a daughter my darling, its fatherly instincts you know how we roll

He winked and I laughed

Steve:Uh yeah, grab your shoes we going school hunting, well college hunting

Me:Really?

Steve :Yep

I sprung up to get my shoes

\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

-T

Like and comment ♥

.. Save me!..

••Insert 11••

~~~

{Thando}

Well Uncle Steve and I drove around, it was difficult to get me admitted to any tvet colleges because I have no education background, but got accepted by one because I passed some guy test I had to write :D. I was soooooo happy that things were finally looking up ^\_^

I officially start school Monday and well it's Friday today and its such a drag. Everything was already in order, stationary, new clothes. I even had my hair done coz ma Nomsa insisted on me getting a weave I must say for a maid I was treated like gold. Not that im complaining. I was alone and

had finished my chores. As for Kgosi I haven't seen him much since Tuesday when he told me off, he avoids me and I avoid him too. I know what I did was horrible but he's not some kind of god, if uncle Steve could sit down and talk to me about it and forgive me what makes him so special? -\_-

I sat on the couch and watched some TV bored out of my mind. The door opened with some laughing and arguing. It was Kgosi, Chad, Themba and some girls well 2 girls to be specific. I haven't seen Chad since the party and I really wasn't in the mood to face him. This guy leads me on, makes me takes drugs and doesn't even care to check on me, I really like Chad but I'm taking uncle Steves advice and staying away from Kgosi's friends. All their eyes landed on me when they approached the lounge.

Me:Hello

With that said I stood up and started walking away

Girl1:Giiiiirrrllll your hairrr! Fire

I smiled

Me :Thank you. :)

Her:I'm Nonhle by the way, Themba's girlfriend. Uhm that's Nelly

Nelly looked at me then rolled her eyes.

Her:Mind her attitude, she woke up moody, she's Chad's girlfriend.

I looked at Chad who scratched his head looking down.

Nel:Chommi she's the girl I was talking about

Nonhle:You mean?

Nel:Yeah, the one who was all over my boyfriend Monday night.

Nonhle looked at me

Non:You Chads side dish?

I laughed sarcastically

Me:No, I was his fling funny he never mentioned a girlfriend to me. Well Nonhle, I'm Melothando I'm Kgosi's maid. Very nice to meet you. So if you'll excuse me.

Nonh:You the maid????!!

I nodded

Nonh:Wow girl

She grabbed a seat and I went upstairs decided to take a bath it was hot and I was sweaty. I wish people would stop looking down at me, I can't even believe Chad has a girlfriend :( he was so genuine and... Uurggg who am I kidding he smelt like trouble from the word go :( >\_<

I finished bathing and wiped my body lotioning myself then wrapped a towel around my body. As I was about to open the door I bumped into Kgosi.

Me:Oh sorry.

He eyed me from head to toe

Kgosi:Uhm \*clearing throat \* no.. Knocking.. I mean uhm I need to use the toilet

Okaaaayy why he was telling me this I know not!

Me:Okay, excuse me

He was standing in my way and I wanted to get to my room

Him:Shit! Sorry

He moved out my way and I went into my room closing the door. I put a jeans on and sat in front of the mirror observing the scars on my upper body.

Me: Hey daddy. I know you still watching over me ♥ I hope you proud of me. I'm starting school soon :D I've never been this-

There was a knock on the door.

Before I could even say come in the door swung open

Mind you me I only had a jeans and bra on.

Kgosi:!. Sorry..

His eyes were on my chest

I grabbed the towel and covered myself.

Me:Can I help you Kgosi??

He snapped out of it

Kgosi:!. I thought I heard some voices

Me:I talk to myself. Is that it

He nodded

Kgosi:Uhm, we'll be needing some refreshments

Me:Okay, I'll be there as soon as I get done dressing

Kgosi:Cool

He stood there not moving a muscle, like how am I supposed to get dressed???

Me:Is that it?

He nodded and turned around for the door, stopping on his way out.

Whhaatttt noooowwww! :/

Kgosi:I can't do this.

He came back closing the door

Me :do what?

He came closer and held onto my waist

Kgosi:Pretend!

With that said he put his lips on mine, I tensed up and pulled away.

Me:What are you doing Kgosi! O.o

He didn't respond, he did it again much slower guiding me. I couldn't pull out as much as I wanted to I couldn't :( it felt soooo good as our lips moved in sync he held me tighter loosing the towel and it fell. I wanted to feel uncomfortable but I just couldn't! He rubbed so gently on my breast and our breathing increased. I felt out of this world. God forbid! He stopped

Kgosi:Shit!

He looked me in the eyes and kissed my forehead then walked out

I stood there like a whole 10 minutes frozen Then got a T-shirt on combing the weave out then headed downstairs

Kgosi had a smirk on his face

K:Took you long enough

I don't know what happened but I kept loosing my step stumbling as I walked

Nonhle:Need help girl? O'right?

Me :I'm okay

I smiled faintly and got them canned coldrinks and served them finger foods. I was shaking and so was the tray.

Damn you Kgosi for making me so disoriented :(

I walked with it shaky and he held it slightly holding onto my hand.

Kgosi :Relax

He took the tray and went sitting down

I made my way back to my room

Nonhle :Girlings?? You not joining

Me :Uhm no I'm not feeling okay

I left and I could feel both Kgosi and Chads eyes fixed on me

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

◀.. Kgosi.. ▶

I needed conformation and I got it. That kiss♥Im not one to feel sparks but I felt it. It was electrifying, thank God for self control or it would've went down. Seeing her gosh! Just makes my heart beat faster and slower at the same time.

Cheesy I know but that's just how I feel.

I sat on the couch with the guys n their girls but all I wanted was to be with her. I noticed Chad get up and go upstairs.

I felt uncomfortable with it and how long he was taking

Me:I'll be back guys

I went and bumped into him leaving Thandos room

Me:What were you doing in there

He laughed rubbing his arms together.

Ag I should've known she was just another easy hoe >:(

\*\*\*\*\*

-T

Like and comment ♥

.. Save me!..

••Insert 12••

~~~

{Thando}

Chad came to my room apologizing for what went down the other night. I'm no fool but I accepted his apology and asked him to leave. I don't know what he told Kgosi ,but Kgosi has been avoiding me since he kissed me. It's been awkward as hell,I tried staying out of his way the entire weekend but whenever he'd bump into me he'd just give me attitude and it hurt. Told me to forget he kissed me it was all an act of drunkenness. Told me how disgusting I am. But oh well sticks and stones may brake my bones but words won't move me. If I could tolerate emotional, verbal and physical abuse for 18 years this is nothing. Today I start school the word excited couldn't even begin to express how I felt uncle steve and sis Nomsa have been very good to me,I felt the warmth I yearned as a child.

I got up bright and early to do all my chores, prepared breakfast and bathed owethu before going to bath myself. I got done bathing as my heart pounded out my chest, lotioned myself and settled for a black jeans and black off the shoulder top with black sandals. Grabbed my bag and went downstairs.

SisN:Woo look at you

I smiled

SisN:You didn't have to get up so early to clean you know. Sooo are you ready for your big day?

Me:Kind of, I'm soo nervous.

SisN:I can imagine. So here's how this will work baby. I will give you cab money and lunch money everyday but all of this will be deducted from your salary okay?

Me:Okay Sis Nomsa .

She took out her wallet handing over a few bucks.

MaN:So since your school is very much close to Kgosi's campus you'll travel with him okay? I would drop you off but I'm always late

K:Uh what? No she'll find her way

MaN:Kgosi don't do this Thando doesn't know her way around here

K:Ma that's really not my problem

Sis Nomsas phone rang

MaN:Okay just for today,let her see which way to go and from tomorrow she'll do the own thing.

K:Ma-

MaN:Thank you my baby . I've got to rush

She answered her phone grabbing her keys and bag then waved bye walking out

K:Great just great.

He got up going upstairs as Uncle Steve and owethu walked out.

Steve:Hi Thando,bye Thando. Good luck for today.

The way they ran out was hilarious!

Kgosi came down shortly and I got up

K:Woah woah woah? Where you going?

Me:Your mom said-

K:I know what my mother said. I did not agree to all she said. You'll find your way I'm not leaving with you. Lock when you leave

Me:Kgosi please it's my first day

K:Damnit! I'm not your bloody baby sitter call Chad he'll give you directions.

With that said he walked out. I swear I wanted to cry but what use would that have had? I got up after 5 minutes of fighting my tears and walked out.

I walked towards the rank and stood for like 10 minutes not knowing where to go. I was so scared to even ask the que marshals

?:Giirrrlll!

I looked back

Me:Nonhle Hi :D

Boy waas I happy to see her

Non:Where are you off too?

I forgot the colleges name so I took out my form

Non:Ohhh! Fons Debs, What are the odds!! I attend there too. Doing my second year HR course,what course you taking??

Me:Basic education

Non:Lets get going we wouldn't want to be late girl

Nonhle was so free spirited though. She barely knows me but she speaks to me as though we been friends since forever. I learnt so much about her in the taxi. She's the 4th kid from 6 not very privileged. She really loves Themba her eyes lite up when she talks about him. Apparently Chad and Nelly been together for 3 years straight and has cheated throughout the entire 3 years but she only stays because she's getting a lot of cash from him. Kgosi been with Cleo 2 years but broke up because Chad slept with

her. I can't believe they actually still friends. Kgosi o'strong but also an asshole.

We finally got off the taxi and made our way to the college.

Non:Dont be nervous alright

Me:I'll try!

Non:All the best I'll see you after your classes girl.

She directed me to the main office and headed to her classes.

I went and I was directed to my class.Yho the way I was so nervous. I got there and the class had already started, there was so much people of different ages. I got in and handed the teacher my letter than looked for a seat to grab. I saw a hand pop up as she pointed the seat near here and I walked towards it.

Me:Thank you.

And so it began

» » » »

« « « « «

<..Kgosi..>

Did I feel bad for letting her leave on her own? Of course but she's got to learn a lesson. You can't just fuck around with my feelings and expect me to be cool with you ? Nah fam it doesn't work like that.

If she gets lost she gets lost it's not my baby to carry besides she's used to the streets. I got to my lecture and payed attention. Nelly and I do the same course and attend the same lectures she came grabbing a seat next to me

Nel:Hey you

This girl been throwing herself onto me since she got with Chad. The old me would've made a move but I was with Cleo she changed me for the better I loved her but she outchea carrying my best friends kid.

Me:Hi Nelly

I wonder if she even knows about this Cleo saga :/

Nel:Have you completed the health assignment?

Me:Haven't even started

Nel:wow me too. So I was thinking maybe after our lectures we can go to my flat and do it like together

I knew exactly what she wanted -\_- but oh well if chad can do it so can I right? Im single and very much available

Me:Sure :)

Nel:What really??

Why does she sound so surprised

Me:Yeah we will be doing our assignment so yeah

Nel:Uh okay cool :D

Well we attended all we had to and I met up with the guys for lunch

Themba:Bro

We fist bumped and Chad and I did the same

Me:What's up guys?

CHAD:Cleo got the abortion

No wonder she's been texting non stops probably has hopes of us getting back together

Chad:But anyways bro,How's Thando?

He irritated me everytime he asked about her.

Me:I don't know Chad. You should go check on her and ask her yourself

Chad:You know what, I might just do that .

Time passed by and before you know it ,it was the end of the day. Nelly literally waited for me at the gate like we in high school or something. She was on the phone

Her:Chommi you should really tell me before you go to my place. Nah man I have plans. Ag it's cool. Bye I'll see you just now

She hung up and looked at me.

Me:Raincheck?

Her:Nah Nonhle is around. Well we'll just do it in my room. . The assignment

Me:Cool

We grabbed a cab,Nelly isn't to far from campus. She stays on res a few minutes away.

We sat in the cab in silence and got to her crib and she went in first and I followed

Her:Nonhle

Nonhle:Chommi relax man she's cool

We were in her flats kitchen

Non:Oh hi Kgosi

Me:Nonhle :)

Nonhle is a very sweet girl. I love her for Themba

Non:What you doing here?

Me :Assignments

Non:Oh...

We walked to the lounge and there she was.

Me:What are you doing here???

Non:She's here with me

Me:Where did you even find her

Thando:She was nice enough to get me to school.

We stared at each other in silence then I walked away to the room. Nelly walked in shortly after placing the modules on her mini desk.

I got up locking her door and grabbed her kissing the lights out of her

Her:Wait-

Me:Shh

I pinned her on the wall allowing my hands to travel all over her body as she let out soft moans before leading her to the bed.

-----

-----

-T♡

Like and comment

.. Save me!..

••Insert 13••

~~~

{Thando}

The whole experience was sickening, I just wanted to go home but Nonhle insisted we wait for Themba who was going to pick her... well us up. But

honestly the least they could do was be discreet about the fact that they busy having "assignment" sex -\_-

Nonhle saw me getting uncomfortable as the moaning and groaning got louder so she put the radio on turning the volume up.

It was The Weekend-Call out my name

It was a really nice song♡

Nonhle:you okay girl?

Me:Ya

We kept quiet

Me:Actually I'm not. What's with Chad and Kgosi jumping on each other's girls?

Nonhle:I wish I knew. Not to speak badly but Nelly and Cleo are pretty loose too. I mean like how do you have sex with your boyfriends best friend? I'd kill Themba if he did that to me.

Me:Ag

I let out a sigh. Why do I even care? !

This music just wasn't helping

Me:Excuse me friend I'll be outside alright?

Nonhle: You know what I'll join you. I don't know what is taking Themba so long

We walked out chilling by the stairs as she attempted to call her boyfriend but she hung up.

Non:Urg speak of the devil,there he is.

He got out the car but along with Chad.

Non:Oh shit! GO INSIDE AND SCREAM CODE GREEN!

Me:Huh

Non:Code green! GO Thando

I headed back in and knocked on the door

Nel:Uuhhh! Not (ooooohh yess) Not now Nonhle

I knocked again and they ignored me as Everyone else walked in.

Nonhle looked at me and I shrugged.

Chad walked in and froze when he saw me.

Me:Hi guys.

Nonhle went putting the volume higher

Themba:Hi hi Thando T...

He looked at his girlfriend

Themba:Baby hai yoh we can barely hear ourselves

Chad:Where's Nel?

She looked down

Chad:Wait don't tell me she's busy with another nigga!

Chad got up from the couch heading for the bedroom

Me:Guys I'm really not in the mood for drama, uhm I'll be-

- "WHAT THE HECK BRO!! ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME!!!"

- "Relax Chad"

- "Don't tell me to bloody relax! You know bro you know she's off limits"

- "WELL THAT'S RICH COMING FROM YOU! CLEO WAS OFF LIMITS TOO"

- "Oh so this is what it is? Payback? ?"

All that squabbles came from the room, I could hear Nonhle saying im sorry in between sobs. BITCH!

Me:Uhm,I'm leaving

Nel:Wait T will drop you off

Me:it's really not-

\*"SOUND OF GLASS BREAKING"\*

They got up rushing to the room and I just left heading to the rank. I asked an old lady for directions to the rank and she was kind enough to take me to the taxi I needed to get on.

Honestly I could care less about Kgosi! He's just a spoilt brat with a big ego! .. And no I'm not getting worked up, but what he did back there with Nelly in the presence of myself and Nonhle was disrespectful >:-(

Me:Short left driver

He pulled over shortly as I got off by the nearby shop then walked to the house. I swear I was exhausted.

It was 16:30h so I was expecting lil Owethu to walk in anytime soon . I went up washing my face and got started on dinner since I cleaned in the morning.

The house phone rang and I picked up

Me:Hello?

MaN:Hey baby.. Running late Steve and I want to run some errands and an old family friend invited us for dinner so we'll be back late okay?

Me:Okay ma

MaN:Oh and Owethus transport left her here wasn't sure what time ud be back so I'll take her along with me

Me:Okay ma

MaN:Pass the message onto Kgosi.. and you don't have to wait up

With that said we hung up. .

I finished cook around 17:30pm and sat on the couch to watch tv. I was bored out of my mind.

Around 18:00h I decided to go over my school work. .

Kgosi walked in looking a mess. His top torn ,blood stains on him.. His lip had a cut.

He threw his bag on the couch and went to the kitchen

Him:Shit!

Me:Hi to you to Kgosi

Him:What the hell were you doing there?

Me:Do I answer to you?

Him:Fvck Thando I-

He flinched in pain as he banged his fist on the table

I quickly jumped

Me:You okay??

His hand was bleeding, I held it observing it. There was pieces of glass that were piercing through his skin. .

Me:Ssss ouch. Hold on let me get the first aid kit

Him:Im fine!

Me:You hurt!

Him:I said I'm fuckin' fine!

Me:For once in your miserable life would you put your ego aside and let me help you! !! Geez nx

I rolled my eyes getting the medical kit on the table. Kgosi is a medical student so they always laying around.

I took out some tweezers grabbing a bowel of warm water diluted with Savlon

I slowly took the glasses out. His eyes were fixed on me making me a but nervous

Him:Ouch!

He flinched in pain

Me:I'm sorry.. last one

I slowly pulled it out.

Him:Shit!

Me:What happened??? How did you get glass into your hand

I said that as I put his hand in the water with savlon

Him:Chad and I. ... DAMNIIITTT!!

Me:Relax I know it stings

Him:Urrggg fuck!

I took it out and bandaged it. Then started wiping the cut on his lip

Me:You deserve this you know. Sleeping with his girlfriend

Him:Not like he's never did that to me

Me:But you are not him!!!!!!

He kept quiet as I wiped it properly. It wasn't a major cut but the blood had dried up so I had to wipe it away with wet wipes.

I've never really taken the chance to admire Kgosi. I never noticed his slight dimple when he spoke. Or how his adam apple moves when he laughs. His eyes that shimmer.. Kgosi is a dish

Wait! He was laughing :o why

Him:Earth to Thando

I snapped out of it

Him:I meant it when I said I'm out of your league Thando. Stop staring

I rolled my eyes moving away from him.

Me:Im so sick of you looking down at ne

K:Oh no honey, I can't look down on what's already beneath me

Me:You think you so much better than everyone don't you!

Him:No but I know I'm better than you. I'm educated studying towards becoming a doctor. Not some illiterate maid

I was fuming

Me:You know what Kgosi a thank you Thando would've been great. I'm so sick of this. I might not have much but my heart is golden. And that's more than what I can say about you. I'm not some weak human who hides their feelings by sleeping with different girls! I might-

Him:Would you shut up

Me:No you make me sick Kgosi

He stood up walking towards me grabbed me and once again kissed me.

His kisses made me feel some type of way but with all I had I stopped pushing him back and landing a slap across his face.

He looked at me then walked away sitting on the lounge with his face buried in his hands

Him:I'm sorry

I walked towards him but did not sit

Me:Why do you do that! ! Why do you kiss me all the time and just pretend it never happened? Then insult me like I'm trash! Why

My voice was breaking. I was getting a bit emotional as tears filled my eyes. I don't even know why this was happening

Me:Kgosi why! !

He stood up walking towards me

Him:Damn it MELOTHANDO BECAUSE I LOVE YOU!

That came as a shock as he sat down on the floor

Him:There I said it. I'm crazy over you and I want it to stop but I can't help it you everywhere. In my parents house! Around my school . In my dreams. I hate it! I get jealous over petty things! Get irrational and I don't know how to act out. I want to stop loving you!

I sat down next to him

Me:Well,then stop loving me!

Wait why did I say that

Him:I can't

Me:Well that's the problem we don't work!

Him:I know

At this time tears were streaming down my face. As much as I'd hate to admit it I felt the same way about him. I.. I I.. I loved him :(

Me:So you agree? This feelings this madness? It has to end

Him:It just did. It's out in the open. It's over

All of this felt like a scene from my favourite series. I was overwhelmed.

We sat there in silence for at least 5 seconds before he smashed his lips onto mine. I responded I couldn't fight it. He's kissed me twice before but

right now? Our souls were calling out to each other. He held me as our lips danced to a sweet tune and he pulled back pressing his forehead against my mine as his eyes searched for reassurance

Him:I love you Melothando

I felt it but I couldn't say it. I nodded as he pressed his lips against mine one more time before embracing me into a cuddle ^\_^

This feels good! Love feels good♡

♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡♡

-T♡

Like and comment :\*

(Please guys comment tu. Your comments are more important than your likes I need interaction. Hear your views. The previous insert has only 13 comments. Guys I'd hit you up with bonuses,add another day in the week and post but it's a bit disappointing. I'm not asking for much just 20+ comments on each insert. No I won't stop posting if it doesn't happen mara it would help me improve)

.. Save me!..

••Insert 14••

~~~

{Thando}

We sat in that position for about 30 minutes. In total silence but it felt perfect ♥

Him:I'm starving

I smiled and attempted to get up but he pulled me back down

Me:I thought you hungry!

He kissed my forehead

Him:I know but I don't want to let go in case this is a dream

I laughed hitting him and he laughed letting go

Me:Mxm let me go dish up you bum.

I got to the kitchen and dished for us, then put his parents food in the microwave. The whole time he was staring at me

Me:You making me uncomfortable

Him:I'm sorry

I could see there's something he wanted to say but he was holding himself back

Me:What's wrong?

I sat down next to him placing our food beside us

Him:Now that you know how I feel. What's the next step?

Eish! That question

Me:Me next step?

Him:Yeah,like what happens now? Between us? Do we try this or do we fight off the obvious chemistry we share?

Me:Honestly . I don't know Kgosi, I mean like I like you alot but I don't think I'm ready for a relationship

I saw a wave of disappointment come over him

Him:Oh

Me:But I'm willing to try us. Let's not put a label on this. See where it takes us.

Him:I'm down with that. But no seeing other people?

Me:No seeing other people

He reached out his pinky finger and I did that little promise thing.

He cupped my face and planted a wet kiss on my lips

Him:I love you

I think it's really too soon for this so I smiled

Me:Let's dig in.

He took his food and we ate,we chit chatted about my first day at school. I told him everything.

I couldn't help but feel jealous though over what happened earlier between him and Nelly

Me:So uhm,you and Nelly?

Him:It was a once of thing. You were frustrating me!

Me:Frustrating you?

Him:Yeah,One minute I'm kissing you the next his walking out your room.

I couldn't help but laugh, like I laughed so hard. His face was serious the entire time and that made it even funnier

Me:He was just apologizing. So that's why you been acting like an asshole. Because you jealous!

I laughed

Him:Mxm im not

Me:You are!!!

Him:Futsek

He got up taking his plate to the kitchen and I followed taking mine.

I put it on the table as he washed his hands,I went hugging him from the back and rested my lips on his neck planting a few kisses here and there. I don't know why I was doing that but it felt soo right.

He turned around pinning me against the fridge.

Him:Don't do that! I'll hurt you.

He ran his hand through the weave.

Him:I like your natural hair better

He placed his lips on mine and kissed.

"We home"

Him:Damnit!

He let go off me and walked away.

I couldn't help but smile ^\_^

Owethu came running into the kitchen

Her:Nando!

Me:Hi baby. You hungry?

Her:No. Me and mummy and daddy eat :)

Me:Okay baby

Steve:Evening

Me:Hey uncle Steve

MaN:And how was your first day ?

Me>Hello Sis Nomsa,School was good. It's so exciting knowing I'm doing something constructive

Steve:And with hard work and dedication you'll reach your goals

I smiled nodding

Steve; Let me put Owethu to sleep

Owethu:But im no tired daddy :(

Steve:No baby you have creche tomorrow

She sulked as she walked away with her dad.

MaN:I'm so exhausted too. Help me file these please baby

Me:No problem Ma

We sat filing some papers. Well all I was doing was stapling a few together.

-----

◀..Kgosi..▶

I WISH I LIVED ALONE WITH THANDO YAZ!

My parents burst the little bubble we closed ourselves in. I know it's not even been 3 hours and we live in the same house but damn I missed having her in my arms. Corny I know.

I got to my room got changed and decided to get started on the dumb assignment but just a quarter through it I got lazy. I jumped on my bed scrolling through my phone.

My hand hurt like hell! Damn Chad -\_- I can't believe the nigga faught me.

There was a text from Nelly

→Hey, I'm so sorry about what went down. I'll sort Chad out.

I rolled my eyes and threw the phone on my bed. Reminiscing everything that just went down with T. I couldn't help but smile. She does something to me♥

Something I can't explain. I swear time froze still when I had her near me, nothing else mattered. All the anger the pain subsided just by her holding me. Damn!

My phone buzzed and I wanted to ignore it till I saw it was a video call from my uncle (Dad's brother) in the UK

I picked it up alm excited!

Me:Uncle Mel!!!

U.M:Damn kido! You get older every time I talk to you

Me:Dude I'm 21 please

He chuckled

Him:In my eyes you'll always be that little trouble maker

I laughed

Him:How's your mom and Steven

Me:They alright I guess

Him:Still shutting your mom out?

Me:I'm not. I'm just allowing her to be a wife to another man

Him:You've got to let that go KG

Me:Easier said than done. If it wasn't for me Uncle Mel-

Him:Dont! Don't you even dare say it

Me:But it's true. If I just listened for once and didn't force Kganya to sneak out dad wouldn't have driven in the middle of the night looking for us. If I kept my mouth shut when he was reprimanding me he wouldn't have lost control of the car. He'd still be here uncle mel. My mother wouldn't have married another man

I felt them. My tears fall down

U.M:You've got to stop blaming yourself. . Look I'm coming over next weekend

That just lit me up

Me:What are you for real!

Him:Yep . Got to come see your grandma

"Babe where did you put the iron!"

Him:It's in the cupboard Tia..

I chuckled

Him:Women! Speaking of which how's Cleo?

Me:We broke up

Him:Whattt! Why?????

Me:She got pregnant with Chads kid

Him:Damn, you boys still do that. Sleep with each other's girls

I shrugged

Me:I guess it's just a test of loyalty

Him:Sorry kiddo. But you don't seem bothered about it.

Me:I'm not.

Him:Something tells me you've replaced her

I laughed

Me:I have. With the most amazing girl

Him:Dont you think it's too soon?

Me:Nah. I actually love her uncle Mel

Him:Rebound much!

Me:Not even

We laughed. I love my uncle so much. Nobody understands me like he does.

Him:I'll be there to say I told you so.

Me:When? At our wedding reception when we say I do?

Him:Woah slow down boy!

We laughed

Him:it's always good to hear from you boy. And can't wait to meet this mystery girl

Me:All in due time Malume

Him:Okay okay. Bye Dr.K Molefe

I laughed

Me:Bye Sir

He hung up. I wanted to sleep but I needed to say goodnight to the Mrs first. I went knocking on her door and opened she wasn't around

Mxm!

I checked downstairs and she was helping mom file. I cleared my throat

Ma:Hi baby

Me:Hey ma. Uhm Thando,I spilt uhm.. juice yes juice please come wipe it im trying to do my assignment

Ma:Kgosi are you serious? ? You can't take a mop and do it yourself? ?

She stopped Thando who was already standing

Ma:Relax baby I'll go do it you work too hard

Aahhh crap

Me:NO!

..

Me:I mean uhm I'll do it

Ma:That's more like it

Thando looked at me and I pulled a sad face mouthing goodnight then walked back upstairs

Ma:K

Me:Ma?

Ma:Ain't you forgetting the mop?

Me:Oh yes

♡♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡♡♡

♠♡♡♡♡♡♡♡

-T

This is a thank you insert

You see? You scratch my back I scratch yours ^\_^

.. Save me!..

••Insert 15••

~~~

{Thando}

Kgosi though! So unpredictable,at this rate his mom is going to pick up something odd is happening. Though his juice excuse cracked me up ^\_^ under his mean guy act there lies a pretty funny and good person. I helped

his mom till late with her filing then went to bed falling asleep almost immediately,I was EXHAUSTED :(

---

Wethu:Nando! Nando wake up

That was owethu waking me up. I slightly opened my eyes realising she's all dressed and ready

Please don't tell me I overslept! I sprung up checking the watch on the wall. It was quater to 7 dammit! Breakfast!!

I picked her up heading downstairs and found Steve n Nomsa eating

Me:Morning

Them :Morning

Me:I'm so sorry for getting up late,I overslept

MaN:It's okay baby.. We worked till late last night. Get ready for your classes it's getting late.

Steve:And we really need to get you an alarm

MaN:Or phone

Steve:Yeah so we can get ahold of you when you at school. You can't carry the house phone

We all chuckled as Owethus transport arrived and she walked out as uncle Steve kissed his wife goodbye.

Steve:Go go go girl it's getting late

Me:Oh yes!

I ran up but sis Nomsa called me halfway through.

Me:Yes Ma.

MaN:Come get your taxi fair I might be gone before you finish

I ran down to get it grabbed a outfit then hit the shower. There was a slight knock on the door as I wiped myself

Me:Who's it I'm still busy

Kgosi:It's me :p Can I see!

I laughed grabbing a towel and locking the door

Kgosi: Did you just lock??

Me:Yep! Told you I'm still busy

Him:Ha.ah baby vula! (Open)

Me:Baby? Who's your baby?

Him:Mxm see me trying to be sweet again!

I just laughed as I got dressed. Simple nje blue jeans and hoodie with pumps,then opened the door . I was immediately attacked with a bear hug.

Me:You suffocating me. I'm not used to you being so nice!

Him:I'm not used to me being this nice! What did you do?

I laughed as he let go and I got started on my hair and he grabbed a seat on the closed toilet

Me:Staring is rude!

Him:Not if it's staring at the most perfect being

I blushed.

Him:I really thought things would be awkward after I told you how I feel. Do you think I'm moving to fast?

I actually was!

Me:Do you think you moving to fast?

Him:No. I love you and I can't hide or lie about it

I shrugged

Me:Then you've got your answer. Let's go I'm late

Him:What time is your class?

Me:8:30am

Him:Okay it's 7:30 now. We should get going

Me:And what time is yours?

Him:I don't have any classes today

Me:Now where you going?

Him:I'm taking my almost girlfriend to school? Isn't it obvious?

Me:Almost girlfriend? Your dumb yaz :v You don't have to

Him:I know but I want to

Me:Waste of taxi fair!

Him:Would you shut up and get your stuff you going to be late

I got my bag and he got his too

Me:And?

Him:Library. See? Not a waste of taxi fair

Me:Mxn

We walked out catching a cab. I first looked around to see if I couldn't spot Nonhle but I didn't so yeah.

We got off where we needed and he walked me to school.

Him:Okay let me love and leave you here. Is it okay?

Me:It's perfect

We shared a hug

Him:You look good by the way. You always do

-----

◀ ▪ ▪ Kgosi ▪ ▪ ▶

Her:And you smell good. As usual.

Me:You making me soft I hate that

Her:it's a good thing. Don't you think? I'd pick the Kgosi who calls me baby over the one who called me a bitch any day!

Me:I still think you a bitch! :p

She playfully punched me

Me:I'm joking BABY

Her:So much emphasis. Let me go I'm getting late

Me:Ha! I've been waiting for to kiss me yaz but no Kgosi must make the first move

She laughed. Damn that dimples always melt me.

Her:Okay Mr yho

She pecked me and attempted walking away

Me:Are you serious! Aneva!

I pulled her towards me wrapping my arms around her waist and planted a kiss on her lips. She responded to it,her touch just kills me. I fvcking love this chick! I let my tounge invade her space as my grip tightened and my breathing got heavier, my blood wasted no time it boiled up rushing to you know where so I stopped.

Me:Damn

She pecked me and held my bandaged hand

Her:Bye jerk! Ofole (get well)

Me:Futsek.Bye dimples

She smiled revealing them and walked away.

Campus ain't so far so I started walking. I got a text on my way from Chad

→Bro chillas?

Me:We cool?

→Ovi .. Bro's before hoes ma nigga

I chuckled.

Me:Spirit! Around campus at the moment send me your location.

He sent it through and I called an uber. Beats being at the library. While waiting Cleo shows up ag.

Cleo:Hey K

I looked at her than back at my phone.

Cleo:Babe,I'm sorry

I looked around then back at my phone

Cleo:Kgosi?

Me:Oh sorry you talking to me? For a moment I thought you mistakened me for Chad CEEC

Her:I know I messed up. I'm sorry

Me:Whatever Cleo.

Her:I had an abortion

Me:Mmm good for you

Her:I made a stupid mistake and I'm really sorry. I know I broke your trust. You love me and I messed up but I was-

Me:Loved.

Her:Excuse me?

Me:You said love just correcting you there that love died when you became a whore.

Her:Kgosi :(

She held my arm and I brushed her hand off.

Me:Cleo we done. For good please just stay away from me and I'll do the same

Cleo:You've found someone else right?

Me:That's honestly non of your business

Cleo:I saw how you look at her. Kgosi you mine :(

Me:Cleo don't-

My uber arrived

Me:Stay the hell away from me!

I left her there and got in as it took me to my destination. I'll be damned if I let Cleo ruin something I just got. I loved her but she ruined it she ran fvcking my best friend.

I got off at the building where Chad was. In Newtown.

It wasn't that full just a couple of the guys and a few girls from campus.

I grabbed a beer as mine and Chad's fight was the main topic of discussion. We all laughed it off as we fist bumped.

♡♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

-T♡

Like and comment :\*

.. Save me!..

••Insert 16••

~~~

{Thando}

Okay that's it! God exists and ge heard me :'(

Everything I went through was preparing me for this. I had to be hurt,I had to struggle so that when I found a love so real I'd know and I'd treasure it ♥ I know I might be the maid but I've found a family with so much love to give . A mother figure a father figure a lil sister and the most amazing "Almost" boyfriend ever♥ ^\_^

I walked to school with my smile shooting up from ear to ear ^\_^

I got to the gate and found Nonhle there

N:Girrrllll hii

Me:Hey how you

N:Did you look for me this morning?

Me:Yeah I figured you gone

N:Nah ended up sleeping over at Nellys . Is kgosi good?

Me:Huh??

N: His hand? Is it okay

Me:Oh yes.

A message came through from her phone

Her:It's the guys. They want us to come chill after our classe

Me:Is kgosi there?

Her:He sent me a message

Oh so he lied about the library? :/ mhm

Me:I don't know hay. I still have to go home and clean. And Oweth-

Her:Girl chill! You still so young. Live your life. Look I've got to rush to class. We'll meet here after your class

She ran off without giving me a chance to reply. I really don't want to mess up what I've got going right now by not doing my job.

I attended my classes. I enjoyed them so much. I was learning and I was willing; Time flew by so fast and before you knew it after school was smelling strong.

I walked to the gate and indeed Nonhle was waiting.

Her:Come come stop dragging your feet

Me:I just really need to get to the house and start working

Her:Okay look we won't stay for long. 30 minutes max!

Me:Promise?

Her:I promise

I gave in and we caught a cab to where they said they are. As soon as we got off my heart froze. I spotted Monde from a distance standing near a stop sign

N:Melo are you coming? ?

Me:Uhm excuse me for a minute. Please don't go in without me

N:Where to?

Me: Old friend!

I walked towards him and he looked at me rather shocked

Me:Hey

I still felt bad about what happened to Ron :(

Monde:Wow,you look good. Hi how are you?

Me:I'm okay. I'm really sorry about what happened

Monde:It's okay. I guess I was too hard on you. How were you to know they'd kill him

I looked down

Monde:Anyways. Yini scored a blesser?

I chuckled

Me:No. Well after our whole altercation I got run over and yeah the guys parents took me in and im working for them

Monde:Wow lucky you

Me:Yeah thank you monde for taking care of me when I had nobody

Monde:It's not a problem

Nonhle called me

Me:I've got to go

I started walking away

Monde:Melothondo

Me:Yeah?

Monde:Dont you have something for me. To eat?

My heart shattered

Me:Uhm..

I took out my lunch money. I don't really use it

Me:Here it's all I have

He gave me a hug and thanked me

Monde:Dont be a stranger

Me:I won't.

I walked away joining Nonhle

N:Who's that?

Me:Somebody who helped me out

We headed inside. I didn't like the vibe of this place it smelt like weed and alcohol. Nonhle spotted her boyfriend and left me there so I searched for Kgosi

I found him chilling with Chad and a couple of girls :/ no I'm not jealous but these guys have sex with anything and everything! As for him and chad strange ass friendship they have.

He saw me and smiled calling me to grab a seat.

Chad:Beautiful

Me:Hi

The girls greeted too

Kgosi:Baby

He planted a kiss on my forehead

Me:Hey ^\_^

Kgosi:I missed you

Me:And I'm not staying long

Chad:What? Wait rewind? What's kicking?

Kgosi smirked and kissed me. I felt uncomfortable because he was doing it to prove a point

Chad shot his hands up in surrender getting up and fist bumping Kg

Chad:Let me give yall space.

He got up with the girls and they went upstairs, I think that's where Nonhle went leaving me alone in the lounge with kgosi

KG:Why did you say you not staying long?

Me:I have to work kgosi don't forget I need a salary.

Kgosi:Okay okay baby im not fighting

Me:Niether am I

He patted his lap for me to sit . I got up and sat

Him:Smile?

I frowned

Him:Please baby

I just buried myself in his chest and he ran his hand through the weave

Him:I'm not tryna change you but please bring your real hair back

I looked at him pouting and he kissed me. Guys I can't explain the feeling I get when I kiss this guy it's magical♡♡♡♡ I love him. He cupped my face then I broke off the kiss

Me: I got to go

Him:Baby

That came out a whisper

Me:Mmmm?

Him:I love you

Me:I know.. Let's go home together?

Him:Haaaa

Me:What? :v

Him:Baby...

Me:I'm joking you don't have to. I know you hate the house

Him:But I love what's in the house mos

Me:And that is?

Him:Some sexy ass bitch.. You leaving with Nonhle right?

Me:If she wants to

Him:Hayi leave her I want to spend more time with you

I smiled

Me:Does that mean you leaving with me :D

Him:Anything to see that smile. Come to think of it I don't love you :/ I love that smile

He poked his fingers into my dimples

Me:Let me go say bye to Nonhle

I told her I'm leaving with Kgosi so she was chilled. We left,Monde was gone I guess because I didn't see him again. We caught a cab back home and I called Sis Nomsa as soon as I walked in.

Her:Hello

Me:Hey Ma

Her:Is everything okay?

Me:Yeah. . Just wanted to let you know I'm home and if Owethu is coming?

Kgosi came hugging me from behind kissing on my neck as his hand caressed my right boob

Ma:No baby her transport is dropping her off here

I couldn't even breath..

Me:Oo

Ma:Thando?

I pushed Kgosi back

Me:uhm ok ma bye

I hung up and immediately he attacked my lips picking me up putting me on the table

Kg:You \*kiss\* driving \*kiss\* me \*kiss\* crazy \* kiss\*

He took my top off and kissed on my breast I muffled my moans biting on my lips.

Kg:I want to have you soo bad right now

Me:I'm not ready

Kg:I know but you so irresistible!

He dragged me off the table and I stood as he kissed my forehead

Kg:Virgin?

I nodded

Kg:Damn!Okay let's get cleaning

Me:You gonna help?

Kg:Ofcourse ull dust I'll spray. Go change

Me:What's wrong with what I have on?

Kg:Babe maan why you gotta oppose everything I'm saying

Me:I'm not

I put my top on

Kg:Mxm I'm going upstairs! Clean alone

He walked away and I laughed

Me:You such a baby

I stuck his tounge out

Kg:I'll come back down!

Me:No no stay there

♡♡♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡♡

-K♡

COMMENT! !!!! :\*

Save me!..

••Insert 17••

~~~

{Thando}

I did my cleaning and cooked then went upstairs to do my home work. I'd get confused here and there but figure it out eventually

There was a knock downstairs so I figured it's the parents. Kgosi has been in his room I think asleep so I went downstairs to open. To my surprise it was his ex

Me:Hi can I help you?

She pushed me aside walking in.

Her:I think I know my way around here. I am the 2 year girlfriend after all

She rolled her eyes at me as she walked upstairs

Me:Uhm I don't think he'd want to see you

Her:Why because he's fucking a lousy maid like you? Baby he way only doing that to forget about me

She flicked her hair as she continued her way up but then stopped on her paths

Her:Oh and by the way. He is way out of your league stop being a parasite sucking this family dry. Rather stick to what you know. The streets.

I won't lie that kind of stung but hay I'm not going to mope and feel sorry for myself forever.

After she disappeared I followed. Ey this is my man! My peace of mind id be damned if I allow Cleo to make him think I'm not good enough for him.

I got upstairs and the door was closed I put my ear to the door to hear

Cleo:Kgosi we can't throw two years down the drain.

Him:Cleo I can't go down this road again

Cleo:Are you just going to let what we had go?

She was crying now. I think

Cleo:Kgosi who was there for you through the most difficult time of your life? Who prayed with you? Who would you call at 3 am because you had a bad dream? I'd be dog tired but I'd stay up and calm you down Kgosi!!

Who?

Kgosi:You :(

Cleo:And now you punish me for one mistake I regret with my life? ? Kgosi Please

Kgosi:Cleo please

Cleo: KGOSI I LOVE YOU WHEN YOU WERE BROKEN!! I AM THE ONE WHO LOVED YOU WHEN YOU WENT INSANE!!

I felt tears threaten my eyes. Maybe she's right maybe I don't deserve him . I slightly opened the door and there she was crying in his arm's. My heart dropped literally dropped ,they didn't even notice me there

Cleo: (in between sobs) I love you Kgosi

Kgosi:I love you too

My world shattered and I turned around closing the door softly. Going to my room.

~~~~~

◀••Kgosi••▶

Cleo: (in between sobs) I love you Kgosi

Kgosi:I love you too

Cleo:Now why do you push me away?

I sat her down on my bed

Me:Cleo. .. I love you but I am no longer inlove with you. I appreciate all that you've done, you're right you helped me cope but you never took me out of that place you distracted me from it. You a good person and I appreciate all the times we had together all the times you were there for me when I needed a shoulder to cry on. You betrayed me and the worst way possible and what shouldve broken what was already broken allowed me to find the piece that completes me. I know my current relationship is still new and there's still alot I need to learn about her but I really love her.

Cleo:She's not even in your league

Kgosi:She's not. She's way out of my league . She's so difficult and that's so attractive.

Cleo:What about us?

Me:We can be friends?

Cleo:Kgosi

Me:Please C

Cleo:I'll accept that for now. But know that I'm not done fighting for you  
I just let out a sigh

Me:Let me walk you out okay?

Cleo:Okay

She wiped off her tears pulling herself together then we walked out,  
bumped into my mom downstairs

Ma:Kgosi

Me:Hey ma

Cleo:Hello mama ka kgosi

Ma:Mmm

My mom's never really liked Cleo. She knows her but doesn't like her

Ma:Kgosi where's Thando?

Me:Don't know mom probably in her room

She went down sitting on the couch

Ma:When you done walking that thing out please call her for me I'm tired

Me:Cool

I walked Cleo out to her car and hugged her goodbye

Cleo:I meant it

Me:Meant what?

Cleo:I'm not done fighting for you

Me:Let this go

I closed her door and walked in with Steven right behind me. We don't talk so I don't see the use in greeting him. I walked in and Thando was already down dishing up so I sat as Owethu came sitting on my lap

Me:You don't love me anymore I'm angry

Owethu:I luh you

Me:Dont lie you don't come play with me anymore :(

Owethu:Towy tomonow I'm ana play with you

Me:Okay baby

I tickled her and she giggled .

Mom and Steve were having a conversation of their own. Thando came serving us the food. Her nose was red her eyes blood shot and glassy

Mom:Thando baby are you okay?

T:Yes Ma I'm okay (sniffs)

My mom looked concerned and to be honest I was worried too

Mom:Have you been crying?

T:No ma it's allergies must be something I caught at school

Mom:Do you need me to take you to a doctor?

T:No! I just need to lie down a little

Ma:Okay baby don't worry about the dishes Kgosi will do them

She nodded then walked up. She couldn't even look at me. I just lost my appetite

Owethu:Nando is sick

Me:She is baby

I stood up excusing myself putting my food in the microwave.

I.went up knocking on her door I could hear her sobs :(

Me:Thando?

She kept quiet and I opened catching her tryna gather herself together

I went in closing the door

Me:Baby?

T:Kgosi please leave me alone. Let's forget everything that happened okay?

Oohhkaay that was uncalled for. She buried her head in the pillow and let out a heart breaking wail. I went sitting besides her rubbing her back

Me:Baby keng? (What's wrong)

T:I heard her Kgosi. She loves you. Look I know I'm not all that and she's been with you longer. But you can't do this. You can't make me fall in love with you in such a short space of time and hurt me :( .

Me:Baby I'd never hurt you. I love you

T:Would you make up your mind on who you love! You can't be telling me one thing and Cleo the same. I heard you kgosi I heard you say you love her.

No like I know this is a serious moment but she looked so cute. All pink and jealous♥

She sat up looking at me

T:I understand if you want to be with her. She was there for you since forever it's okay.

She wiped her tears off

I laughed and she shot me a death stare

T:My feelings are a joke?

Me:I'm going to do the dishes. Cool down and we will talk okay baby?

T:There's nothing to talk about

I laughed

Me:You such a baby :\*

I kissed her forehead

Me:But I love you anyways

I walked out going downstairs

Owethu:goodnight bhuti

Me:Goodnight baby

I started on the dishes and my mom came joining me in the kitchen

Steve:Night you two

Mom:I'll be with you in a minute baby

He nodded and carried owethu and left

My mom held my forehead

Mom:Are you okay

Me:Uhm yeah

Mom:No this is impossible. Are you really doing the dishes without complaining? ?

I chuckled

Me:don't get used to it

Mom:I knew it! There he is my demon son surfacing. Well let me leave you too it. I love you my baby

Me:I love you too mom

She smiled walking away

Me:Oh mom?

Mom:yea?

Me:Uncle Melkoms coming over next week

She looked at me

Mom:Oh

Me:There's no problem right?

Mom:Not at all baby he's your uncle

I went hugging her and kissed her cheek

Ma:Okay I'm convinced my son is possessed :v

I laughed as she walked to her room

I finished off the dishes switching off the lights. Then went to Mrs room. I didn't really knock she was sitting on her bed in a nighty she had calmed down

Me:Feeling better?

You could just see she was spitting fire :v

Her:What do you care? -\_-

I walked towards her

Me:That's no way to talk to your almost boyfriend

Her:Cleos boyfriend

Me:She knows I'm seeing you

Her:But you told her you love her

Me:Hai Thando you such a baby maan!

Her:Then what do you want from me??

Me:Look I told her I love her. And I do I'll always love her

Her face dropped

Me:but I'm not inlove with her. My heart belongs to some girl. An amazing girl♥

She looked at me as I hovered over her

Me:I'm in love with this girl

I planted my lips on hers

Me:She drives me insane and I'd hate to hurt her.

I kissed her laying on top of her as she wrapped her arms around my neck. We kissed as I slowly grinded on her getting rock hard and she let a few moans escape as my hands travelled underneath her night dress

Her:kgosi

Me:Sssh I got you

I kissed on her neck as she relaxed a bit more then slid my hands into her underwear and rubbed on her clit she let out moans as I kissed her to muffle them. I was seriously hurting myself so I stopped and she looked at me with half open eyes.

Me:Baby

Her:I think we should sleep

Me:Baby

Her:Kgosi your parents are downstairs

Me:Fvck!

I got up kissing her forehead and went for a shower

♡♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

-T♡

Save me!..

••Insert 18••

~ ~ ~

{Thando}

Lord Kgosi will be the death of me.

It's been a week and everything has just been amazing.... I fall deeper in love with him as each day passes and I'm just so happy. It's Friday so his mom asked me to skip school and prepare for the guests coming over tomorrow. Kgosi is gone to varsity so it's just me and this biig house :(

I got started on the guest rooms downstairs listening to some music as the house phone rang.

I quickly ran to go answer it.

Me:Hello?

??:.....

Me:Hello???

??:.....

The person hang up. How strange :/

I continued and did what I had to while dusting out the closet an album fell from the top. I opened it

Sis Nomsa and who I'm guessing is Kgosis dad were on the cover. They looked so happy together. I continued through and there he was my handsome and another little boy who looked exactly like him. They all looked really happy, maybe that's why Kgosi has such a hard time accepting Uncle Steve. I continued going through it till I heard someone clear their throat. I swear I had a mini heart attack and dropped the album. I turned to look and it was Kgosi.

Me:Hey .. I'm sorry I was just-

He walked in picking it up

Him:It's okay no need to explain.

He sat on the bed and went through it then looked at me

Him:Come sit

I went sitting next to him

Him:This is my dad :(

Me:You look exactly like him

Him:I know. And that's a curse. Every time I look myself in the mirror I see him. I see Kganya

Me:Kganya? Is he-

Him:Yeah my twin

He closed the album and let out a sigh

Me:I'm sorry if im bringing back painful memories

Him:it's okay. Come here

I really wanted to ask what happened but I didn't want to seem insensitive.  
He pulled me in for a hug

Kgosi:I missed you

Me:Duh,I'm missable like that :p

He didn't smile, chuckle nex

Me:You okay baby?

Kgosi:I gue- wait what! You just called me baby

Me:Tsek!

Kgosi:You shouldn't worry about me. I'm a strong guy

Me: Doesn't mean you should bottle things up

Him:I'm not I just don't want to talk about it yet

Me:And I totally understand

Him:That is why I'm so in love with you

Me:And I love you. Why you home so early?

Him:Nothing much going on at campus. I'm starting my practicals soon

Me:That's great

He looked away

Me:Isn't it?

Him:I guess. But it's in Cape Town

Whaaat!! :o

Me:Cape Town? ?!!!

Him:Yeah

Me:How long?

Him:6 months babe

I don't know why but I started tearing up

Him:Hey hey hey baby please don't cry. I wish I had a choice but I don't

Me:I know. And it's good for you but it's soo far :( how am I going to cope without you :(

Kgosi:I won't be gone for long ,I'll call everyday I promise

Me:When you leaving? ??

Kgosi:Next month

Me:Soo soon Kgosi!

Kgosi: :( I wish I could take you along

I held onto him for dear life as he hugged me

Kgosi:I love you and being away from you for 6 months won't change a thing

Me:promise?

Him:I promise you

(SNL)(18+)

He cupped my face and French kissed me sending chills right down to my spine. There's just soo much chemistry between the two of us. There's a spark, a magical rush that just doesn't fade away. His touch made me weak as he's lips attacked my bare neck sending a wave of pleasure all over my body I couldn't help but let out a soft moan as his hand grabbed my right breast massaging on my nipple

Me:Kgosii

That came out as a whisper, I had absolutely no control over what I was feeling at that moment as his other hand made it's way to my honey pot.

He spread my legs a bit apart with his leg and kissed me as his hand rubbed on my clit, he always does that and it felt amazing but this time he did something different he pushed his finger into me unexpectedly and I flinched back in pain.

Kgosi:Baby .. Please

I couldn't say no. I wanted this as much as he did. His eyes pierced right through my soul as he kissed me lifting the dress I was wearing tossing it aside leaving me only in my panties and bra and took his top off

Kgosi:I love you so much

I felt a bit uncomfortable being naked with all the scars I had from the abuse I tolerated all the years but that subsided as he planted wet kisses all over my body while unclipping my bra letting them free as he sucked on them while his other hand reached down rubbing on me again.

Kgosi:You so wet. I want you so bad

Me:Have me.

I don't know where that came from but I needed this I wanted to feel his love on a whole new level he went down as he ripped my panty off and started sucking my bean his tongue did wonders I felt things I had never felt ever before

My legs ,my mind,my body everything I had just started vibrating as a gush of warm liquid flowed down my legs.

Me:Oohhh myyy uuurrhhhhhhh

I swear I thought I peed and was instantly embarrassed as I pushed him away

Kgosi:Baby what's wrong?

I looked at him. Then down at the wet sheets

He payed no attention to me as he pulled my legs opening them. Inserting a finger

Me:Mmmmm!

Kgosi:Hurts?

I nodded

Kgosi:I'm going to make you feel better.

He unzipped his jeans taking it off together with his briefs exposing his bulge. I swear I swallowed as hard as I could

Me:I can't

Kgosi:Baby please

He came laying ontop of me as he rubbed himself at my entrance

Kgosi:Relax okay?

Me:Condoms??

Kgosi:Got a pill.. and relax I'm negative

With that said he kissed me relaxing me as he tried entering

Him:Shiiittt!

THE PAIN :(

Me:Kgosiiiiiii!

He stopped and kissed me again

Him:Relax baby don't be so tense I promise I'll be gentle

I nodded as he tried again, I sucked up all the pain as he filled me.. He released a really sexy groan as he started moving, slowly but surely. Pleasure began to kick in as he increased his pace. I couldn't hold in the moans. This felt special it felt good he spread my legs further apart and started pounding hard and fast.

Him:Fuuuckkkkkkkkk! Uuuuuuh

He released a load in me and pulled out.. I swear my honey pot burnt like hell as both our fluids oozed out of me. He grabbed the towel in the guest bathroom and cleaned me up.

Him:I love you

He kissed me down there

Him: And I love you♥

He pecked me

Me:I love you too

He put his briefs on then cuddled up next to me

Him:How do you feel?

Me:It hurts

Kgosi:I know, You'll be okay in no time. You bled

I looked down at the sheets and indeed I bled. I panicked

Me; Is there something wrong with me??

Kgosi:No relax baby. I did that .

He smirked

Kgosi:It's totally normal. I'm very honoured to have been your first and plan on being your last.

I got up slowly trying to compose myself and get dressed as he helped me. He sat me on a chair and changed the sheets going out to put those in the washing machine. He carried me to the kitchen sitting me on the high chair

Kgosi:What do you want for lunch

Me:Anything

Kgosi:I'll give you me

I laughed

Me:Nope I've had enough of you

He pecked my lips, that's when I heard someone clear their throat.

We looked and there he was Uncle Steve sitting in the dining room.

Steve:Hi... I called earlier wanted to let you know I'll be home early and that you shouldn't cook coz I'll be bringing take outs but there was a connection error. Can you two come sit here.

My heart started beating out of my chest as we made our way sitting down which hurt like hell.

Steve:What's going on between you two

Us:Nothing!

We said it at the same time

Steve:So I guess nothing was going on in the guest room that you (looking at me) are supposed to be preparing for the guests coming over tomorrow

I looked down embarrassed.

Steve:I could hear you two from the drive way! So I'm going to ask this one last time what is going on between the two of you!

♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

☺♡♡♡♡♡

-T

LIKE AND COMMENT PLEASE!!!!!!!

Save me!..

••Insert 19••

~~~

{Thando}

This time his voice was so stern!

He looked at kgosi

Steve:Could you at least respect that this is your mothers house?

Kgosi:Exactly! My mother's not yours. Look I don't know why you so bothered by this. Thando and I are both grown fully aware of what we doing. I don't think I have to answer to you!

He clicked his tongue getting up and going upstairs. Great! Now I have to face this on my own

Me:I'm sorry

Steve:Are you two in a relationship?

I nodded as he sighed

Steve:How long?

Me:A week or two

Steve:And you think it's okay to rush into having sex so soon?

I looked down

Steve:Do you?

I shrugged

Me:I love him

Steve:Thando did you use protection?

Me:Uh.. y..yes.

I'm not about to tell him Kgosi hit it raw no ways! I hope he doesn't forget to give me the pill.

Steve:I see. Look I'm not saying don't love. But please respect my wife's house. What if she was the one who walked in or came home earlier?

Me:I'm sorry Uncle Steve..

Steve:It's okay. Please just don't let this happen under this roof again

He stood up and went his room I guess. I felt sooo bad like really really bad. I sat there on the couch for like 10 minute's before Steve came back handing over a box. I opened it and it was a brand new phone. A hauwie p10+

Steve:I won't lie I'm disappointed but I know you young. And I can't crucify you on this. I got up to crazier shit when I was your age. I just don't want you to jeopardise your future.

Me:I know and I'm honestly sorry uncle Steve. Thank you for the phone.

Steve:It's a pleasure my angel. You two just use protection okay?

I nodded

Steve:I'm going to go pick Owethu up. Please don't traumatise me again.

He chuckled as he walked out.

I got up limping to the kitchen, Kgosi killed me here I can't, nxl guy even tore my favourite underwear. I got started on the few dishes I had to do as he walked back downstairs in his briefs. Like guys my manzzzzzzzzz iz az sexzy as it gets. All topless!

Kgosi:Is he gone?

Me:Yeah

Kgosi:You mad at me?

I nodded putting the glasses in the cubbord . He came standing behind me kissing my neck

Kgosi:Why?

Me:You let me face uncle Steve alone

He was still busy kissing my neck and I was almost breathless ,he really does something to me. He wrapped his arm's around me holding my breast.

Kgosi:Does it still hurt?

I nodded

Kgosi:You know how they say fight fire with fire? You've got to fight pain with some more

I think I know where he was going with this

Me:Kgosi no!

I turned around moving him out the way and continued wiping the dishes

Kgosi:I'll be quick I promise

Me:Kgosi we have to respect your moms house

He came towards me standing behind me again pushing me over to bend as he lifted my dress

Me;Kgo- ooohhhh my gosh

He inserted himself without warning and started thrusting hard and fast.. I could feel my legs shake as I struggled to stand holding on to the sink for dear life

Kgosi:Damnn uur!

He held onto my waist and pushed himself deeper into me as a gush of pleasure came rushing over me and I released at the same time as him. He

pulled out turning me around to face him kissing me as he pulled his briefs up

Kgosi:I love you..

Me:I love you too.. But you making me naughty

He chuckled

Kgosi:I can't help it, you so fresh. . Go rest I'll finish up here

Me:Help me up

He helped me upstairs and to be honest rest is exactly what I needed well after a much needed bath to soothe whatever hurt. I put my new phone on the drawer and as soon as I got onto my bed I was out but had all sorts of butterflies swarming in my stomach♥ ^\_^

I don't know what time it was but I woke up the following day being shaken by Owethu... Who needs an alarm clock huh?

Me:Morning baby

Wethu:My mommy is calling you

Me:I'll be down just now baby

I got out of bed and my legs were killing me . So much was going through my mind.

Maybe uncle Steve told her about what went down! Oh Lord what if she kicks me out or maybe doesn't think I'm good enough for Kgosi. What's going to happen to me. I walked into the bathroom brushing my teeth then made my way downstairs nervous as hell!

They were all awake besides Kgosi I'm guessing he's just as tired as I was,Still can't believe I slept from the afternoon till the next day ah.

Me:Morning

Ma:Morning baby. . You missed dinner Kgosi says your allergies were acting up again.

Me:Allergies?

Ma:Yes?

Me:Oh uhm yes. I felt a bit dizzy

Uncle Steve coughed and started laughing

Ma:Anything funny?

Steve:No hunny. Thinking of the joke I read in the newspaper

MaN:Foolish man

Steve:Exactly why you love me :p

They laughed as owethu sat down watching cartoons. Mr bean to be precise

MaN:I wanted you to tag along to the mall please baby? Just to get a few things before the guests arrive

Me:Oh okay ma let me just freshen up real quick

MaN:Hurry

I ran upstairs taking a quick bath then got dressed in a cute black maxi dress and sandals. Combed the weave then walked out the room where I bumped into my Mr.

Kgosi:Morning baby

Me:Morning

He looked at me from top to bottom.

Kgosi:Where are you going?

Me:Mall with your mom.

Kgosi:Okay here

He handed me the pill and a glass of water. I drank it.

Me:Ciao

Kgo:I love you

He kissed my forehead and went into the bathroom he was offish but I hope my mind was playing games on me. Not after everything that went down yesterday. I went down and his mom and I left

◀••Kgosi••▶

I don't know why but I felt a bit down today. I know I should be excited about my uncle coming but at the same time this day held a terrible memory. The day I lost the most important people in my life. I hit the shower as it all played back.

《 《 《 《 《

Dad:How could you be so irresponsible!!!

Kgosi:You're one to talk about irresponsibility!

Kganya:Bro let it go

Kgosi:No I won't let it go!!! When the hell will you accept that we grown up!

Dad:For as long as I'm still your father you will follow my rules!!!

Kgosi: Well fuck your rules

Mr. Molefe turned around looking at Kgosi

Dad:DONT EVER-

Kganya:Dad look out!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

A truck appeared out of nowhere as the car smashed head on into it

》 》 》 》 》 》

I felt a few tears drop down.

Me: Focus!

I got out the shower going to my room.

Me:UNCLE MEL!!!!

He was sitting on my bed

U.m:Well surprise.

I got dressed and we shared a hug. My mood went from 0 to a million right there

Me:I thought you weren't coming over till later :D

U.M:I wasn't well that was until Tia insisted we book a hotel

Me:What! No you staying here!

U.M:She ain't comfortable Kido. Look I'm exhausted let me go check on your granma settle in to the hotel. Get rid of this jet leg and tomorrow I'll be around to catch up fellow.

Me:Cool. Mom's going to be so disappointed that you couldn't stay

UM:I know greet her for me son. I'll be around tomorrow okay?

Me:Sure

We shared our secret handshake as I walked him out. He bid farewell to Steve then drove off

♡♡♡♡♡

α♡♡♡

ααα

-T :\*

Like and comments♥

Save me!..

••Insert 20••

~~~

◀••Kgosi••▶

I walked in a bit disappointed that he had to leave so soon. But oh well I guess I'll see him tomorrow.

To be honest I missed my father so much :( I wondered how life would be if him and Kganya were still around.

Steve:isn't your uncle supposed to be sleeping over?

--

Me:He'll come over tomorrow.

I turned heading upstairs

Stev:Kgosi?

Me:yes?

Steve:Look I know starting a relationship with me ain't easy but give credit to a man that tries. I can only tolerate a certain amount of disrespect before it gets too much. Kgosi I understand it's hard for you to accept me but I love your mother and only want what's best for you and your little sister. I'm not here to take your father's place but to stand in on the void he left.

Me:Steve...

Steve:Yes?

Me:Spare me the bull...

I walked upstairs and into my room. To be honest I felt like screaming!!!! Not because of Steven. I know his a good guy but he can't be out here

acting like he's my father. He's my mother's husband and little sisters father and thats that. I don't want a relationship with him if he could just stay out my business I wouldn't have to be rude.

I sat staring at the family photo of me and my brother.

《 《 《 《 《 《

Kganya:K dad is going to freak out!

Me:Come on bro we 18 for heavens sake. Stop being a baby

Playfully punching him

Kganya:The shit you make me do

Me:That's why you're my reflection. Come on bro! Get dressed taima will be here anytime soon!!

》 》 》 》 》

I put the picture down punching the wall! If it wasn't for me all of this wouldn't have happened! He'd still be here. Kganya was always game on us going out but that specific night he didn't want to. I forced him knowing my dad banned us from partying/ staying out late but I insisted. Now he's gone.

I just stared blankly at the ceiling until there was a knock on my door.

Me:Come in.

She walked in

Me:Back so soon?

Mom:We've been gone for hours. Where's your uncle?

Me:Didnt your husband fill you in?

Mom:Okay he did. Kgosi Steve is worried about you and so am I

Me:Oh

She sat down on my bed picking up the photo letting out a sigh. She traced her finger over Kganyas face

Mom:My babies

I could see this still hurt her. Maybe more than it hurt me.

Me:I'm sorry ma.

Men don't cry!! But I couldn't hold it in as she held me. I let it out as she sat on my bed laying my head on her lap brushing my back

Mom:Stop blaming yourself Kgosi. This is not your fault

Me:It is. If only I-

Mom:Dont! Don't say it. You need to forgive yourself my boy

Me:This is not easy for me. Unlike you I find it hard to move on

She stopped rubbing me and looked at me kind of shocked

Mom:That's not fair Kgosi

Me:Can I have a little bit of space

She just got up

Mom:Careful how far you push everyone away my baby. I'm your mother and I'd never turn my back on you but everyone else will.

With that said she turned around and left closing the door.

-----

{Thando}

While we were at the mall the strangest thing happened while I was sitting on one of the benches waiting for sis nomsa to come out of the toilets an old man came running to me crying hysterically! He kept hugging me calling me his daughter

《 《 《 《 《

Him:You alive! You alive! Oh my baby

Me:Excuse me?

Him:Imani don't you recognise me? Your father????

Me:I I'm sorry you must be mistaken :/

Him:Imani!! Imani!!

He started shaking me and I was getting scared

Me:Please stop

Some young guy came and grabbed him

Guy:Grandpa please

Him:Look! I found her . I found your aunt

He pulled him away

Guy:I'm so sorry. I really don't know what's gotten into him

Him:It's Imani! !

He Was shouting and people were staring as his grandson dragged him off

》 》 》 》 》

Sis Nomsa tapped my back and I got startled.

MaN:You okay baby?

Me:Yes ma

MaN:Bring these in and chop the cucumbers please my baby let me go check on Kgosi.

We walked in and I got started on what I had to do having a little chit chat about school with uncle steve till Sis Nomsa came downstairs

MaN:He's at it again

Steve:He needs time hunny. This can't be easy on him

MaN:He needs to deal with this before it's too late.

Steve:He should see a therapist

MaN:With the pride Kgosi has? He will never agree

Steve:Babe we need to let him see that this will destroy him inside

MaN:Yeah. I was really happy to hear his uncle will be around today. He makes everything so easier and is the only one who gets through to him.

...

MaN:Maybe I should just call him to join us for dinner!

Steve:He's probably settling in resting down at the hotel but it's worth a try

MaN:Yeah Kgosi needs him today more than any other day

Sis Nomsa picked up the phone dialing the uncles number as I continued chopping the cucumber for the salad. That's why he was so offish this morning. Today's the day he lost pieces of himself. I might not have known my dad but I know that pain of having to live without him.

MaN:he's coming over

She did a little dance

Stev:Guess we should get ready for our guests :)

MaN:Baby please take some juice up for Kgosi. Don't tell him about his uncle want it to be a surprise

Me:Okay ma

I poured him the juice and walked up to his room knocking

Him:Go away

This rude child ncnnc!

I went in

Me:Brought some juice

Him:Thanks

I put it on his dresser.

Me:I'm sorry about you know. What happened today

Him:And what happened Thando?

Me:The accident and stuff

Him:and stuff? I don't need everyone's fvcking pity. Don't apologise for shit you know nothing about! !

Me:I..

Him:Thando. I need to breath. Please give me space.

Me:B-

Him:Please!

I nodded and left the room standing at the door.

Me:I love you.

♡♡♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡♡

-T

Ha guyz ni stinge ngama comment yhoo! :(

Save me!..

••Insert 21••

~~~

{Melothando}

He kept quiet as I shut the door. I could hear the glass break shortly afterwards but I guess he really needs time alone.

I went back downstairs and helped with the final touches , just laying down the fork and knife. I never noticed something till now

Me:Mah!

MaN:Yes ?

Me:Where's Owethu??

MaN:Oh she's at Stevens moms

Me:Ohh okay.

MaN:So are you going to be joining us for dinner???

Me:I'd hate to impose

MaN:Nonsense you basically like family now ^\_^

Me:I think I should give you guys time. Besides I'm not feeling well

MaN:We really should get you checked out

I chuckled

There was a knock on the door so I'm guessing it's the uncle

Me:I'll be in my room if you need me

MaN:Okay I'll bring you something to eat

I nodded

MaN:And tell Kgosì to come down

Me:Okay

I walked up as she opened the door and I heard them greet each other

I got to his door and knocked. I was still a bit upset about how he spoke to me earlier. I understand he's hurting but we all carry hurt,hatred and disappointment but you won't see me lashing out at anyone. I deal with my pain alone! >:-(

Kg:Come in.

I went in and found him cleaning up the glass

Kg:Baby

Mxm -\_-

Me:Your mom is calling. Your uncle is here

He immediately lit up

KG:How?

Me:Your mom invited him over

With that said I turned around to leave

Kg:Thando

Me:Hmm?

Kg:You mad at the me?

Me:No

I walked out and went to my room. I guess this is the perfect opportunity to familiarise myself with the new phone. I took my phone and put it on the charger. There was already a sim card in it. I really didn't know what to do with it so I went to the camera and started taking selfies that's all I've ever wanted to to. They came out bomb! My door opened and Kgosì walked in.

He had a grey sweatpants on and he was topless but has his tshirt in his shoulder.

Him:You got a phone?

Me:Yeah

He came sitting besides me

Him:From? ??

Me:Steve

Him:Oh

Me:Aren't you supposed to be downstairs already? ??

Him:I won't be able to eat knowing I made you mad. I'm sorry baby I just don't know how to deal with things sometimes and I end up hurting people I care about

Me:You need to deal with your issues Kgosi . We all have issues mara I don't hurt you

He started laughing and it just made me angry

Me:I don't know what you even want in here if you going to make me a joke. Your family is waiting for you

Him:No baby you not a joke.

He stood up hovering over me then pushing me to lay as he layed over me.

Him:It's just that you so damn sexy when you mad at me

He bit his lower lip. God help me this man is tryna seduce me

He kissed me and dry humped on me I instantly got wet and begun to tingle..

He didn't break the kiss he slipped his hand in my pant and rubbed on my vj

Me:Kkgggossiii..

?:Kgosi!!!

Oh shit that was his mom calling him we could hear her walk up the stairs

Me:Kgosi go

Kg:Baby let's just lock the door

Eh this guy!

Me:Are you crazy!!!

----

◀••Kgosi••▶

My mom's timing -\_- .. I got off T with a serious hard on. My veins were literally popping out. I had to release or I'd go crazy.

Me:Baby

Thando:Kgosi goooo!

Me:Okay okay, but I'm coming back. And why are you not joining us??

Mom:Kgosi where are you?

Me:In here ma

She came in

Ma:Oh what you doing in here??

Me:Was just asking Thando why she's not joining us for dinner

My mom's eyes travel and trust you me to the most awkward of places.

She landed on my buldge and cleared her throat

Ma:She said she's not feeling okay. I really think you should join Thando

Thando:Okay Sis Nomsa. Let me just freshen up

Ma:Okay baby. Kgosi come

I put on my top and walked out with her

Ma:Are you attracted to Thando

Oohhkkaayyy where did that question come from!

Me:What? No why?

Ma:I mean like. You know

She looked at me and down at my hard on

I laughed

Me:I was sleeping. It happens ma

She cleared her throat

Ma:Okay this was awkward

Me:Verry! Let me use the bathroom I'll be with you just now

Ma:Okay hurry. Your uncle thinks you don't want to see him

I laughed and went in the bathroom. Did what I had to :v washed my hands and went down

Uncle:Boy boy. You've grown

Me:Dude you saw me a few hours ago

I gave him a hug. Lord knows I love this man

Me:Aunt T

I've never really liked her. She looks down on everyone -\_-

Aunt.T:Kgosi

She smiled and we sat down

UncleM:So how's the studies going?

Me:Good. I start my practicals soon

UncleM:Nice boy where?

Me:Central Cape hospital

My mom dropped the spoon she was holding

Mom:As in Cape Town?

I nodded

Mom:And when were you going to tell me this? ?

Me:You never ask

Mom:I always ask you about this Kgosi

Me:Must've slipped my mind

She came putting the plates on the table

UncleM:You need to communicate with your mom

Me:yeah I know uncle Mel. It slipped my mind. Sorry ma

She nodded giving us coldrink. His snob wife had juice. To even offer to help out? Nex she just sat there.

UncleM:So how's your girlfriend

I chocked on my drink and Steve and I looked at each other

Mom:I really don't like this Cleo girlfriend of his

UncleM:Oh no didn't he tell you they broke up?

I looked at my uncle

UncleM:Yeah he met someone new who he claims is the one

Mom:Oh really? When do we meet her?

Me:In due time. Can we stop talking about my love life please.

UncleM:Okay okay! When do we eat!

He accidentally knocked over the juice and spilt it on aunt tia

Tia:Oh my word! Are you serious.

She let out a scream

Tia:Hunny this is Chanel!

UncleM:I'm so sorry

Mom:Oh my let me get you a cloth

Tia:No no. I need the bathroom

Mom:You will ask Thando to help you out she's upstairs.

Tia:Thando?

Mom:Yes. She's kind of a helper around

Aunt T walked upstairs

Me:Your wife is such a snob!!!

Mom:Kgosi!! Mind your language

Me:It's true ma! Goes on like she's never seen juice spill

I rolled my eyes as they laughed.

Steve and my uncle had a chit chat about soccer. The environment in the UK. Blah blah. To be honest I'd rather be chilling with Thando in my embrace

The snob came down with Thando behind her. She looked soo good. A snack that I'd love to have right now!

Mom:Oh Thando baby. I see you've met Kgosis aunt Tia

She nodded.

Here's his uncle come down

My uncle had his back on Thando ans and was standing

Mom:Melkom this is Thando. Melothando

My uncle turnes around as his eyes widened and dropped his glass as it shattered to pieces

UncleM:Imani?

♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

-T♡

Comments my babies :\*

Nb:please mind the errors

Save me!..

••Insert 22••

~~~

\*Narrated\*

Melkom stood there in awe staring at the reflection of his deceased one true love. He knew she died so it couldn't be her he witnessed her coffin together with Roses go down the ground. The name Melothando rang a bell. He stared at her for the longest time. This was definitely a relative of Imani if not her daughter. He knew her by the name Hope. He remembered the last time he spoke to Imani

《 《 《 《 《

Mk:How are you holding up?

Imani:Alright

Mk:I heard you gave birth last night

She broke down

Imani:They took her away from me Melkom! They took my Hope away!

Mk:It's probably for the best. You can't raise her in prison

Imani:They didn't even let me hold her!

Mk:Im sorry

Imani:What do you want?

Mk:I'm just checking on you. I'll always love you

Imani:I'm a bad person Melkom. Stay away from me.

He hung up. It was probably for the best. That was the last he spoke to her before hearing of her death

》 》 》 》 》 》

He was in some kind of trance. Could this be the long lost daughter of Imani.

"Great he's at it again" Tia (Tatiana) thought to herself. For the longest time she had to compete with a dead woman now here he is calling the maid by his name.

She never knew Imani but despised her. Melkom would call her by Imani every time they made love.

Tia:Melkom!

Melkom;This can't be. Hope??

---

{Melothando}

I swear if someone calls me Imani one more time I'm going to lose my mind! Who the hell is this Imani and what is her relation to me

Mel:This can't be. Hope??

Hope! How did he know that name.

《 《 《

Gran:I don't know why they even named you Hope. You are completely worthless a waste of space. Daughter of a murderer there's nothing hopeful about you

》 》 》

I hated that name. Hearing it cut right through my heart it bled.

Me:Who are you??

By now I was crying. Tears were streaming down my face. How do you know that name

Everyone was silent and just aa confused as I am. He took his wallet out and handed it to me

I swear if I didn't have dimples I'd have thought that was me.

Mel:Do you recognise her?

I shook my head no

He took his phone out and scrolled down handing it to me

It was my father. Wait what is he even doing with my dads photo.

Mel:And him?

I nodded

Me:It's my.. my father

He turned around and sat on the couch burying his head in his hands.

Kgosi:Can somebody tell me what's going on

Me:is imani my mother?

He nodded

Me:And she killed my father??

He got uncomfortable but nodded

I had so much pain buried inside for years I wondered who my mom was. What kind of a person she was, why she did what she did. I still had his wallet with me I focused on the picture. He was in it too. They looked so happy.

Me: How are you related to my mother? How do you know my parents?

Mel:Your mom was my girlfriend in varsity.

Me:Around about it the time she had me?

Mel:Yeah.

Me:How do you fit in to the picture?

He let out a sigh

---

\*narrated\*

How does Melkom tell Thando she's a product of rape? How does he tell an innocent girl curious to know what happened. How she was conceived

Mel:Can we talk about this another day

Thando:No! I need answers please

She took her top off exposing her scars

Kgosi always saw her as perfect missing all the scars on her body. Her back with lines as though she was whipped. How could he miss that? He was so

concentrated on his own issues that he turned a blind eye to all the scars even after seeing her naked several times. He felt so bad.

MaN:Oh my gosh Thando what happened

Melkoms heart broke into pieces. There stood the daughter of the only woman he's loved as broken as her mother was.

--♡

♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

-T

Mini nyana for the amount of comments I received. I'd have made it longer but my b3 is on 3% and I'm not home

♡atleast we getting somewhere now.

Love yall :\*

Save me!..

••Insert 23••

~ ~ ~

{Thando}

Everyone looked at me with such pity

Me:Eighteen years! Eighteen year's I endured abuse because of her the least you can do is tell me what happened

Mel:Okay come sit.

I went sitting down on the couch opposite him before he let out a huge sigh

Mel:Where do I start?

Me:The beginning how do you know her? Why did she kill my father?

Mel:Thando I met your mom years ago. Your mom was a beautiful smart girl but she had a lot of problems. She carried so much baggage and that put a strain on her. When I met your mom she was in a relationship with your father but she wasn't exactly happy at that time. Well-

He stopped talking and looked at me

Me:Go on please?

Mel:Your father was emotionally and I think physically abusing her. :( that's when they broke up. Your mother and I got along very well :( I loved her and I'll always love her with all I have.

His wife walked out. I would too!

Mel:Well one day imani called me to tell me that she had killed your father. I didn't believe her till I got there and found him on the floor in a pool of blood

So much anger arose within me

Me:so she did kill him! She really is the reason I haven't known what love is. I hate her! I hate her so much!

I broke down and started crying and came to realise that he's also to blame

Me:And you! You helped her! You kept quiet about it :( why didn't you call the-

Mel:Shut up! Do you know how much your mother loved you! !

Me:She didn't!

Mel:Thando your father raped her! He pushed her into a bloody corner. What would you do hah? Knowing very well that you've been raped before? That your mom was killed by her own sister? Hmm? What Melothando! Do

you know what your mother had to go through? Do you know the darkness she went through. How would you feel knowing you pregnant from rape? But still loving that child unconditionally? They took you away from her because she was protecting herself from your father? You want to hate someone hate him nxl.

I sat there frozen. My heart was beating so fast everything just went in slow motion. I am a child of rape? Wow am I just not lucky! My mother a murderer my father a rapist. Everything just started closing in on me. I couldn't breathe as my tears hit the ground. I deserved it! All the abuse. My granny was right there was nothing hopeful about me!!

I got up looking at everyone then ran out

MaN:Thando!!!!

I just ran out the yard past Uncle Melkoms wife. I don't know what was my plan but I kept running remembering when I ran away from home.

Home? What is home

---

◀••Kgosi••▶

I couldn't believe everything my uncle was saying.

Thando took off and I stood up running after her.

It was dark and anything could happen to her. I realised how broken we both were. Maybe fate brought us together to find a way to fix each other

Me:Thando wait!

She wouldn't budge she just kept running till he stopped and let out a scream.

I went holding onto her as she cried out

Me:I'm sorry baby

Thando:I don't know what to do anymore Kgosi. I just don't know

Me:I'm here for you babe. Every step of the way.

Thando:Rape! I'm a child of rape. Why didn't she abort me! Why didn't I die Kgosi. Why didn't I die when my granny burnt me. I'm tired. When will I ever be happy Kgosi? I had so much hope that my father was a good man but he was a monster. My parents were monsters.

I really didn't know what to say I just let her lash out and held her tightly

Thando:You the only thing going right in my life right now. Promise me. Promise to never leave me no matter how broken or messed up I am

Me : I promise you babe. You mean everything to me. I'll be here to put the pieces back together. I love you Thando

Thando:I love you Kgosi

I kissed her forehead

Me:Can we go home?

Thando:Can we just stand here a while longer. I can't

I nodded holding her closely since she was shivering.

\*At the house\*

Tia:I think we should leave

Mel:No I need to make sure she's alright

Tia:Melkom she's a grown woman. Kgosi went out to get her she'll be okay

Mel:Tatiana! Please

Tia:No Melkom! I've had to compete with her dead mother for years now I have to compete with her! Are you kidding me

Nomsa and Steven looked on still astonished about everything that went down

Melkom:I'm not having this discussion with you. You knew I was healing from this when you threw yourself onto me

Tia:Wow now I threw myself onto you?!

Melkom:Damn it Tatiana!!!!

Tia: You go on like she's your child! She is not your child!!!

Nomsa decided to intervene before it got nasty

Nomsa:Tia let me show you to the guest room

Tia stood up about to follow Nomsa

Mel:I'm adopting her.

Everyone fell silent turning back to look at him

Tia:Are you serious? Are you fucking serious? You just met her Melkom

Mel:She is Imanis daughter Tatiana

Tia:I'm your wife Melkom!

Mel:She has nobody.

Tia:She has this family

Mel:It's different Ti-

Tia:Save it Melkom! Go ahead and adopt her but just know one thing. You can't have everything! You adopt her? I'm getting a divorce.

Mel:If that's what you want

Tia held herself from saying anything more and nodded

Tia:Please show me to the room

Nomsa walked away with Tia

Steven:Melkom

Mel:Dont talk me out of it my mind is made up.

Steven:Is it worth loosing your wife?

Mel:I lost Imani once I won't lose her again

Steve:This is not Imani. You can't use her to fill a void in your heart.

Mel:What do you know!!

Steve:Melkom.. Thando and Kgosi are together. She's just found her feet and you want to adopt her. Take her to a foreign country?

Mel:Please Steve this is the least I can do for Imani. This isn't the kind of life she should be living she's too young to be a maid!

Steve:Melko-

Mel:I want to adopt her and that's that!

Steve hated to admit it but he'd grown attached to Thando. She was like a daughter to him but he had to put what's best for her first. Melkom was well off and well connected he could give Thando the life she deserves.

Thando:You doing what!?

—

{Thando}

Kgosi and I went back. I have got to admit this guy is my rock. I felt so much better after we spoke but that was short lived when I walked into his uncle talking about adopting me.

Me:I am not some charity case! I've been doing just fine and I think I'll manage on my own! Besides I'm old enough to fend for myself

Mel:Tha-

I didn't give him a chance to talk I ran upstairs and cried myself to sleep.

♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

-Thando♡

COMMENT :\*

..Save me!..

••Insert 24••

~ ~ ~

{Thando}

Woke up the following morning with the puffiest eyes ever. I felt horrible and I'm sure I looked just as horrible. Thank God it's Saturday and I don't have to go out to school. It was 04:30 am "great let me clean up before everyone wakes up"

I dragged myself to the bathroom brushing my teeth and rinsing my face.

Went out and started on the dishes thinking about last night we didn't even eat because of the drama.

I thought about what Uncle M said and I came to realise I'd have done the same if I was in my mom's shoes. I was ready to slaughter Ron when I thought he wanted to rape me how much more of someone who's been raped it wasn't fair of me to judge her. Maybe I should just let him adopt me to just find closure on everything he's the only thing I have that was close to my mother.

I know some of you are thinking I'm rushing this just like I rushed my relationship with Kgosì but sometimes things just feel right.

I let out a sigh as tears flowed.

Me:I worshiped your picture for years dad. Years, remember you were the only thing that kept me sane in that house? I believed you were a good

man I honestly did but look at my situation now! You raped her but she still named me Hope she still loved me. I don't know my mother's love because of you. How could you be so horrible father how!!! Granma spoke so highly of you, like you were some kind of god :( but you! You just an incarnate of something worse. Now I don't have both of you! Why!!

I cried and felt a hand behind me which startled me and I dropped a plate.

I looked back it was uncle Steve

Me:I'm so sorry uncle Steve I'll clean it up

Steve:Relax Thando. Come here

He pulled me close and hugged me. You know the hug that's like "it's okay break down, scream, cry I won't let go I'll hold you till you better?" It was that kind of hug and I couldn't help but do just that.

Me:Im tired Uncle Steve. I'm tired. I've never known happiness (well till I met Kgosi but I'm not telling him that) I don't know what to do anymore.

He let me go and wiped my tears leading me to the lounge

Uncle S:Listen, this right here Thando is your life and right now you have the power to change your future. Your past is gone and it will never come back stop dwelling on that. Do you know God would never put you in a situation you not strong enough to handle. Did you break? Did you die? Through your abusive past? No you didn't you here and standing strong Thando. Maybe something broke inside but you can never be a warrior without any battle scars. It doesn't only have to be physical scars but also emotional and spiritual scars. Don't look at yourself as weak Thando you stronger than you think. Look I'm not saying let Melkom adopt you, Nomsa and I have grown attached to you. You're like one of our own but he could give you the future you deserve Thando. He's a good man and he will love you unconditional. I see how he looks at you, it's the same way I look at you and Owethu.

Me:So you saying I should agree?

Uncle Steve:That's not what I'm saying. I'm just pointing out how this will benefit you. Think about it and don't rush okay?

I nodded

Steve:And please stop crying. Sheesh

I laughed

Me:Let me get started on breakfast

Steve:please and hold the salt

I laughed going to the toilet downstairs I needed to pee I couldn't go up.

I bumped into Aunt Tia.

Me:Oh sorry. Good morning :)

Tia:Hi. The towels in my room are filthy I really don't know how I'm supposed to wrap myself in that honestly.

Me:Oh I'm sorry I'll make sure I put cleaner ones in

Tia:Do so. That's your job as the maid. That's what you are right?

I just kept quiet and looked down as she walked past me but stopped

Tia:Oh and don't think I can't see you're an opportunist. Stay away from my husband young girl I'm warning you

Me:Excuse me

Tia:Stop trying to use him as an escape to your horrible life. You would never fit into the league and standard of our home. Urg look at you!

She walked away and I stood there in awe

\*Narrated\*

Tia walked back to the room and found Melkom awake busy on his laptop. They hadn't said a word to each other the previous night before sleeping

Tia:Are you working?

Mel:Morning to you too. Yes I'm just trying to seal a deal

Tia:Oh that's good

Thing's were so tense

Tia:Uhm Melkom?

Mel:Yes T?

Tia>Last night were you serious about the uhm adoption?

Mel:As serious as a heart attack

Tia: Melkom you not even sure if she's really the daughter of-

She couldn't even say her name

Tia:The daughter of your ex

Mel:You must be some sort of blind if you couldn't see her mom in her

Tia:But Melkom this is a decision we should have took together.

Mel:Tatiana please my mind is made up

Tia:Hunny this girl is an opportunist. She must know you own multi million companies and-

Mel:Were you not an opportunist before we got married

She looked at him shocked

Tia:Excuse me?

Mel:Im just asking? Where you not my receptionist? Did you not throw yourself at me?? Are you not Acting CEO of my "multi million" companies?

Tia:Melkom are you listening to yourself you go on as if I forced you to love me!

Mel:I don't have the strength for this.

Melkom got out of bed heading for the door

Tia:Melkom we not done speaking!

Mel:Tia don't let me say things I'll regret! Don't! You and I both know why I married you! Don't push me >:-)

With that said he walked out to the kitchen grabbing a high chair joining Steve for breakfast

Mel:Morning my man. Morning Thando

They both greeted

Mel:Wife still sleeping?

Steve:Yeah

Mel:And kgosi? This boy is lazy!!

Steve:Tell me something new! This boy sleeps till forever

Mel looked at Thando who was clearly uncomfortable with his presence she was so tense.

He cleared his throat

Mel:So Thando

Thando:Y.. Yes?

Mel:You Kgosi's mystery woman?

Uncle Steve started laughing as thando shot him a death stare and shook her head no.

\* Meanwhile in the room→→→

Tia:I'm telling you mom I really don't know how they live in such conditions!  
The house is the size of my bloody garage.

....

Tia:Yes mum. Now he wants to adopt his exs child

...

Tia:It's not fair. I faught so hard to get to where I am. Now I won't carry out  
my plan properly with her around.

..

Tia:Relax mom. We'll get what we want I promise I'll pressure him into  
renewing our vows get him into signing the papers then destroy him  
everything he has will be mine.

....

Tia:Yes yes. But this girl is going to be a problem. I have to get rid of her  
one way or another

....

Tia:Yes I- mom someone is coming I've got to go. Yes yes greet Jacob tell  
him I love him and soon everything will go back to normal.

...

Tia:Bye!

Nomsa walked in shortly after

Nomsa:Good morning. Joining us for breakfast?

Tia:I'll be down shortly :)

♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

-T

Comment comment comment♥♥

..Save me!..

••Insert 25••

~~~

◀••Kgosi••▶

Do you know when you having the lottery number dream and someone wakes you up? Story of my bloody life.

?:hay hay get up!

Me:Hmmm!

It was my uncle. I'm still a bit mad at him for wanting to take Thando away.

I mean like I just found her she's mine. I see a future with her and adopting her means she'd have to go with him to the UK I'm not ready to lose the love of my life.

Mel:Wake up boy

Me:I'm up -\_-

I got up opening the curtain

Mel:So how you feeling today?

Me:Fine

Mel:You sure? You don't sound fine

Me:Geez! I said I'm fine would you back off

He shot me a death stare

Me:Sorry

Mel:You need to gaurd yourself when speaking to an elder person

I nodded

Mel:Does this perhaps have to do with your relationship with Thando?

Me:I .. who? O.o uhm

Mel:Steven mentioned it yesterday

Arg Steve and his big mouth!

Mel:Are you two active?

Me:It doesn't matter uncle Mel. You want to take her away to a foreign country. She can't leave :(

Mel:Kgosi. I'm doing what's best for her. And right now this is what's best. I can help her and you can focus on getting your PhD right now you both a distraction to each other. If you love each other as much as you portray your love will pass the test of time and distance

But can this man here the bull his speaking? Is he fvcking serious.

I just got up heading to the bathroom

Mel:Kgosi I'm still talking to you

Me:Well I'm done.

Mel:kgo-

I walked out banging the door

My uncle is being selfish. He wants to use Thando to mend a wound left by his own flame. It hurts knowing that there's a possibility she might leave me. I mean like long distance relationships never last one way or the other they end up falling apart :(

I brushed my teeth and went downstairs for breakfast. My uncle eyeing me

Me:Good morning

Mom:Morning baby. So glad you up I need you to run a few errands for me

Me:Ma! I just woke up

Steve:Kgosi

Me:What Steven? What?

Uncle Mel:Kgosi! Outside! Now!

Me:I want to have breakfa-

He banged the table

Uncle M:I said NOW!!!

He was so stern. He sounded like my dad and it startled me. I didn't hesitate standing up and walking outside as he followed me.

As soon as we got out I was greeted by a slap

Me:What the f-

He slapped me again and I kept quiet

Uncle M:I am not your friend! Your mom is not your friend! Your step dad is not your friend! You will adress us with respect am I clear!

Me:(mumbling) ya

Uncle M:I said am I clear! !

Me:Yes uncle Melkom

Uncle m:Good. Now you will go in the house and apologise to your parents and do as your mother says. I don't care if you just woke up. I don't care if it's even midnight when your mother sends you, you stop what you doing and go! I don't know where this stinking attitude comes from but you better clean it up! Now go in and apologise!

I headed in

Me:Ma .. Ta Steve. . Aunt Tia I'm sorry for disrupting breakfast. Ma I'll go bath and go run the errands

Ma:Please Thando to also freshen up so she can go with you. Poor girl :( she could do with the fresh air.

I swear my heart did a back flip. I get to be alone with my baby

Uncle m:I don't think that's a good idea. Let Thando stay she probably needs time to think

Steve:Let the children be Melkom.

He kept quiet so I'm guessing he's leaving his whole issue.

Aunt Tia has been sour all morning. Who wouldn't after finding out that their husband wants to adopt a 18 year old girl!

I went up knocking on Thandos door

T:Come in

I went in

Me:Baby ♡ Go bath my mom needs us to run errands

T:Just me and you? Or?

Me:Just you and I babe

T:Okay I'll be done soon

She broke my heart. Seeing her the way she was. I could tell she was tired and broken but trying to stay strong. I walked towards her pulling her into a hug. She immediately responded to it and poured out

Me:It's going to be okay baby

T:I don't know what to do Kgosi. I don't

Me:Baby. Whatever decision you take I've got you and I'll support. I love you Dimples and whatever makes you happy will make me happy

T:What if I agree? What will happen to us Kgosi? I don't want to lose you

Me:Baby you will never lose me. My heart is intertwined with yours and only yours. You're my life

T:This is hard I don't want to lose you. But I also don't want to miss out on the opportunity for a better future :(

I kissed her forehead

Me:Think everything out throughly and make a decision you see fit

She nodded

Me:Now get ready and please look sexy .

I winked and left her room going to the bathroom to refresh then got to my room putting on a skinny ripped black denim jeans ,my black uzzi top and nike sneakers. Damn I need a haircut! When I was done I just checked my phone. Cleo has been bothering me biig time ! Sending her nudes, reminding me of the times we were together like it's annoying so I blocked her number.

My mom was yelling from downstairs

"Are you done Kgosi??"

I wanted to yell back but remembered uncle mels slaps so I stood by the stairs

Me:Yeah I'm done just waiting for Thando

Thando walked out her room and I literally just stood there staring at her but bayazala shame abanye abazali. What a yesses! She had a denim figure hugging dress on. I swear I wanted to rip it off there and then. It shaped her well! She looked at me and smiled as her dimples took form

T:Stop drooling! Let's go

Me:Damn! Why you gotta be so fiiiinneee

She looked down shyly and I grabbed her ass pulling her towards me

Me:You got me all excited

And she really did the junk in the trunk was ready for action. I've never been this responsive to a girl. It takes loads of foreplay before I'm in the mood. But just looking at Thando damn! It makes my body do the samba struu

Mom:Thando?? Kgosi??

Thando:Coming!

She laughed running downstairs.

My mom handed me a list and the car keys as we made our way out

Tia:Wait for me!

Urg fok where is she going -\_-

Tia:I need the fresh air too.

She went to the front seat sitting.

Mxm now I can't do the things I wanted to do with my girl

♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡♡

-T :\*

COMMENT ♥

NEXT Insert coming later

Happy Youth Day

..Save me!..

••Insert 26••

~~~

{Thando}

Great now his aunt is coming with. Even a 3 year old can pick up that she doesn't like me. The whole ride she had her nose high.

AuntT:So Kgosi dear whatsoever happened to that beautiful young lady you were seeing?

Kg:Who aunt Tia?

Tia:Leo ,Zoe , Neyo? Whatever her name is?

Kg:Oh Cleo?

Tia:Yes dear

Kg:We broke up I'm seeing someone more amazing now

He said that while looking through the rear view mirror♥ I blushed

Tia:What no. That girl was from a very well off family. She clearly was not with you for what you had.

Me:Loyalty is important

Tia:but then you'll find hood rats trying to worm themselves into your family fortune. Not everyone is as privileged as us you know

She said that while tilting her head towards me and I think Kgosi noticed

Kg:wow. Where you privileged before you met my uncle?

Tia:Well I-

Kg:Exactly. Yet he still married you. Love is not about what you have and how much you get. It's about how the next party makes you feel

She kept quiet. Embarrassed I think :v

THAT'S MY MAN!!!!!!!!!!!! :p

We got to the mall and walked in all together

Kgosi:I need to use the mans room. Ba- uhm Thando you going to be cool?

Me:Yeah we'll wait for for

He left me as I stood there with Tia

Tia:Why didn't you stay in the car?

Me:Excuse me?

Tia:Are you somehow deaf??

Me:I..

Tia:I'm here with my nephew. You didn't have to follow us around

I honestly did not know what to say

Tia:And don't think I haven't seen how you look at him and my husband!  
Are you that desperate for the Molefe riches? Throwing yourself at them

Me:I did nothing like that!

Tia:Oh shut up. I know what you upto and you will not suceed. I suggest  
you turn around and go to the car!

Me:But Kgosi-

Tia:Bitch I said now!!! Or do you want me calling security telling them some  
orphan is following me around? Do you want to be locked away like your  
worthless mother and die in prison?

Me:Leave my mother out of this!

Tia:Or what? You'll kill me?? The Apple doesn't fall to far from the tree does  
it?

Guys no serious I felt like jumping and scratching that plastic surgery off  
her face -\_- but her words stung. I said nothing I just turned around going

to where the car was parked. It was locked so I just sat down next to it. It was an underground parking so yeah.

Life sucks .. life honestly sucks :'(

I had my phone with me so I kept myself busy with it creating a Facebook account for myself. You best believe the first person I searched was "Kgosi Molefe"

His account immediately popped up. He looked mega fine on his profile picture! 1.2k likes 640 comments. Jealousy struck me almost instantly reading that comments.

I came across Cleos comment

"MY MAN♥MY HAPPINESS♥ MY EVERYTHING. I LOVE YOU BABE"

he replied

"MY WORLD. I LOVE YOU TOO BUNAH"

Along with many other replies saying couple of the year. South Africa's very own Beyonce and Jay Z.

Like I felt my heart break. Not because of the comments those were posted way before Kgosi and I got together. He hasn't been active in a month. What broke my heart was all his aunts words flooding in.

I mean like Cleo is 1000x better than me. Ambitious, beautiful and all. Why would Kgosi stay with me? He's going to grow tired of me and leave me. He's going to meet beautiful girls in Cape Town who are well on their way to success and forget about me. I can't! I can't go away with Uncle Mel. I have to be here to remind him I love him and I exist. I'm not losing my man!

----

◀••Kgosi••▶

I walk out the man's room and see Tia. Thando? No where to be seen. I got worried because Thando is not familiar with this place. Anything could happen to her.

Me:Aunt Tia where's Thando?

She was on the phone so she held her hand up signalling me to shush

Tia:Yes we near the entrance. Just opposite Capitec Bank.

....

Tia:No no. I don't see you?? Where? Og yes I see you

She waved her hand and I looked in that direction.

God forbid!

Me:What is she doing here? Where is Thando?

Tia:She's fine. Cleo dear hii

Her and Cleo hugged

And Cleo looked at me with her arms opened for a hug I ignored her

Me:Aunt where is Thando????

Tia:Don't be rude Kgosi! Greet Cleo

Cleo:it's okay aunt

I looked at Cleo

Me:What are you doing here??

Cleo:Your aunt inboxed me asking to meet up

Me:Since when are you friends?

Cleo:Kgosi we were together for a long time. Your family is mine

I was fuming honestly. If I lose Thando over this I'm killing somebody

Me:Aunt where is Thando!

She ignored me talking to Cleo. I grabbed her by the shoulders

Me:WHERE THE HELL IS THANDO DAMNIT!!

She was a bit shaken and people shot stares

Tia:T.. The car

Cleo:Kgosi

Me:Shut up!

I pushed her away from me

Me:Your new best friend will call an uber for you nxl.

I walked out heading to the parking. Thando was sitting next to the car on the floor busy with her phone. Nothing could hide the tears in her eyes

Me:Baby

She looked up at me getting up

Me:What did she do to you?

Thando:Can you take me home

Me:Babe :(

Thando:I'm not good enough for you. I'll never be good for you.

Me:What are you saying?

Thando:Losing you would damage me. And the more I stay with you the more it's going to hurt when we break up

Me:Babe nobody is leaving you

Thando:Kgosi let's just take a break.

I'd be damned! I unlocked the car

Me: Get in!

She opened the back door

Me:In front

Thando:What about your aunt

Me:IN FRONT! YOU WANT TO GO HOME? I'LL TAKE YOU HOME WHEN IM DONE. NOW GET IN

She got in and so did I driving off

Thando:What about your aunt Kgosi

I put the radio on ignoring her and drove to a quiet section of the mall. Like the abandoned parking and stopped turning the radio off

Me:You want to leave me?

She kept quiet frowning

Me:I'm talking to you?

Thando:It's for the best.

Me:How?

T:Kgosi. I'm not good enough for you

Me:Bull shit

I pushed my seat back pulling her over to stradle me and kissed her neck.

Her dress moved itself up and I couldn't help but take advantage of the moment pushing her panty aside rubbing on her clit as my other grabbed her butt

Me:Tell me! Tell me I'm not good enough for you

She moaned

T:K..aaahh Kgosi

I slid my finger in and watched her toss her head back

Me:Tell me!

T:!. I love you!

Me:That's my girl

I pulled her kissing her and she grinded. I needed to have myself in her! As in yesterday. I moved us to the back seat and the rest was history ;)

We drove to a different mall after legendary car sex and bought what mom had written on the list. Bought her and myself Mc D ate and went home.

We were greeted by police cars and my uncle and Steve talking to the cops as my mom comforted Tia.. Tf! She was bruised and shit .

We got out the car as the cops approached me

Cop:Is this them?

Tia nodded

Mom:Kgosi how could you??

They handcuffed Thando and I.

Cop:You are under arrest for the assault of Mrs Tatiana Molefe -

Me:What!

They read the same rights to Thando. Where does she fit in???

Cop:Anything you say or do can and will be used against you in the court of law

My uncle approached me

Me:Uncle Mel I-

He just punched me across the face then looked at Thando

Uncle M: I'm so disappointed in you!

We were put in different police vans and drove off.

What the hell is happening? ?!!!!

♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡♡

-T♡

Comments :\*

..Save me!..

••Insert 27••

~ ~ ~

\*at the house\*

Tia put up a marvellous act as she limped into the house.

Nomsa:Sit down dear

She lead her to the couch as she flinched! Damn Cleo's brother did a good job at beating her up

Nomsa:I still can't believe they did this to you!

Melkom:Tell me exactly what happened?

Tia let out a sigh as tears fell from her eyes like a waterfall she had everyone eating out of the palm of her hand

She sniffed as Mel handed her water

Mel:Breathe babe. Drink up and tell me what happened

She drank the water

Tia:Well we got to the mall and well Kgosi needed the bathroom. I. . I asked Thando if she's excited about the adoption. I don't know if I offended her :(

but she went crazy yelling at me to not meddle in her life. Told me that she'd break my husband and I apart then stormed off I was still shaken about what had just happened until I felt someone hold me from behind. I thought it was Thando so I panicked only to find out it's one of Kgosis exes Cleo. She saw what had happened and she was asking me if I'm okay that's when Kgosi walked out and found her with me. He went crazy and aggressive when he saw Cleo and kept asking where Thando is. I was still shook so I didn't say anything back until he grabbed me roughly everyone in the mall saw that. I told him I don't know that's when he shoved me and left. I followed with Cleo and :(

She started crying again

Nomsa:it's okay dear speak

Tia:That's when Kgosi threw me into the trunk and Cleo managing to run away. They drove as I screamed and stopped behind the mall and pulled me to the back seat that's where Thando attacked me till I blacked out. I don't know what happened but I woke up with Cleo screaming for help

Steve:This really doesn't add up

They all looked at him

Steve:No seriously. This sounds so made up. Have you seen Thando? How she carries herself she can barely open a sealed jam bottle where would she get the strength to beat Tia up like that?

Tia:She's a monster! That's what she wants you guys to think

Steve:Say she really did do this right? Why would she come back knowing you'd probably get her arrested?

Tia became a bit frustrated but held it in. Looks like Steven was going to be a problem too

Tia:I don't know. I don't

She started crying

Nomsa:Steven!

Steve:But-

Mel:I think it's best you give us space

He did that and left going out driving to the police station.

Steve:I'm going to get to the bottom of this!

Meanwhile Tia was taken to the room to lie down. She took out her phone texting Cleo

▶"It's done-Tia"

◀"I still have a bad feeling about this-Cleo"

▶"Well it's done. You better not be getting cold feet on me. It's done the girl will be out of the picture and Kgosi will be yours again-Tia"

◀"Okay okay-Cleo"

▶"And remember the story. We need to tell the same thing-Tia"

◀"I know-Cleo"

▶"You better not be getting cold feet. Remember if I go down I'm going with you. I've deposited 20k into your brother's account-Tia"

◀" (y) " seen

Tia threw her phone aside

Tia:Victory :D

She smiled dozing off because of the pain killers she drank.

-----

◀••Kgosi••▶

I was so worried about Thando! She did absolutely nothing. I walked around pacing up and down my cell trying to figure out what the hell Tia's agenda is. She clearly planned this. Her bruises and cuts were definitely not from me pushing her. I've been in here for an hour alone in this cell and it was frustrating.

Some police officer came. The same officer that arrested me for drunk driving! -\_-

Officer:Again! You seem to be on the wrong side of the law alot

Me:Funny enough I don't even know why I'm here

Officer:You and your girlfriend have some nerve beating a poor helpless lady up. I don't know why she dropped the charges against you

Me:What?

Officer:Yeah you're free to go

Me:Could you tell me what the hell I did! What Thando did

Officer:Son get out of here before I change my mind and keep you here

Dammit this guy! What's so difficult about my question

He unlocked the cell and I walked out

Me:Can you at least tell me what's happening with Melothando??

Him:The charges against her were not dropped so she will remain in custody till her hearing

Me:Bail?

Him:She is not eligible for bail. Assault is taken seriously

What the hell! Thando didn't even touch that bitch. What the heck is tia playing at

Me:Can I see her?

Him:Unfortunately not. Visiting hours are over

I walked out the building defeated. Where to? What now.

So much was running through my mind. I spotted Stevens car drive in and he made his way to me

Me:If you're here to give me a lecture over something I didn't do then please save it

Steve:Where is Thando

I told him everything the officer told me

Steve:What!

Me:Yeah what did Tia say happened!?

He told me everything and I was so shocked. None of that happened at all

Me:That lies!

Steve:I know

Me:Thando and I would never do such a thing- wait you believe me?

Steve:Why would you lie? Your uncle's wife is upto something. I went to the mall to check the mall footage and somehow it's been tempered with. The footage shows you shoving Tia then goes blank. Shows you driving to the back parking lot then goes blank until it shows you and Thando coming out the back seat moving to the front

Me:What the!

Steve:This strengthens Tia's case against you Thando. What were you doing behind the mall anyways!

Me:Thando and I needed alone time. What now!

Steve:Cleo is involved

Me:Yeah so?

Steve:Thando goes to court in 2 day's right?

Me:I think so

Steve:You going to have to get evidence that she's innocent

Me:How!

Steve:You have to get back with your ex. They clearly want to get Thando out the picture.

Me:Makes sense but why would Cleo confess anything to me

Steve:Love makes people do crazy thing's. If she could agree to your aunt's sick plan she can easily spill the beans

Me:But what about Thando. We can't just leave her in there

Steve:There's nothing we can do about it. But focus on proving her innocence. You have two days Kgosi. I'll work on getting the truth from Tia. For now you need to go crash at one of your friends place or else you'll be killed your uncle is furious

We got into his car

Me:Steve

Him:Yeah?

Me:Thanks for believing me

Him:You and Thando are my kids I'd do anything for you.

I kept quiet. Maybe I was wrong about him all this time. Maybe he's good for our home.

Right now I need to focus on getting my girl out of there

♡♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

-T :\*

Comment ♥

..Save me!..

••Insert 28••

~~~

{Thando}

It smelt horrible

The girls looked at me like some piece of meat

And I was freezing!

I sat in a corner as waves and waves of thoughts flooded through my mind.  
Why the hell was I arrested? What did you Kgosì do to her >\_<

Like mother like daughter nah :(

I got up from the floor standing at the bars separating me from my  
freedom where a guard stood.

Me:Excuse me

That came out as almost a whisper

She looked at me then away

Me:E... excuse me?

Guard:WHAT!

She startled me and I froze

Guard:I said what!

Me:W. Why am I here?

Guard:Because you committed a crime now get lost

Me:B-

Gaurd:GET LOST!

I moved back and sat back into my corner. Some girl in the same cell as me approached me. She had tattoos all over her body and her face as well.

She sat next to me spitting the match stick out her mouth

Her:Im Mary

I looked at her nodding

Mary:Bitch I said I'm Mary!

Me:I .. I'm Melothando

She took out a pocket knife and traced around my face with it.

My heart was beating out of my chest

Mary:Do you know what we do to pretty girls like you in here?

I swallowed a huge lump in my throat

Mary:DO YOU!!

Me:No

Mary:We eat them for dinner

She laughed putting her knife back into her pocket

Mary:You see. I run this place. I've did a lot of bad things to a lot of bad people. The rules are simple I talk to you? You answer. If I'm quiet you shut up! Get it?

I nodded and she slapped me across the face

Gaurd:Hey hey Mary don't be causing trouble

Mary: (Whispering) Got it?

Me:Yes

Mary:Good!

She walked away from me laying on the dirty mattress in the cell. I took my time to analyse the cell there was 5 of us in there. Mary was the more dominant one

The gaurds came throwing food into the cell. Individually in plastic bags.

We were literally being treated as dogs the girls ran for their food and I just sat there backed up into the corner.

I just wanted to go home :'(

----

◀••KGOSI••▶

Steven dropped me off at Chads place and told me I had to get Cleo to confess as quick as possible.

I crashed on the couch defeated. How could I let this happen to Thando >\_< I'm supposed to protect her! And now she's in jail probably traumatised as hell

Chad:Bro!

Me:Sorry what?

Chad:What happened?

Me:My uncles wife bro. Thanks for letting me crash her

Chad:Anytime

Me:I appreciate it man..Excuse me I need to call Cleo

Chad:Cleo?

I nodded

Me:Long story

I got up going to one of the rooms unblocking her number and calling her..

It didn't even ring long she answered almost immediately. Like she was waiting for my call

Cleo:Kgosi :D

I wanted to lash out and swear at her soo badly but I had to keep my composure

Me:Uh hey. Babe

--

Cleo:Are you good?

Me:Yeah. Can I see you?

Cleo:When now?

Me:If its not a problem

Cleo;It's 21:40pm Kgosi

Me:uhm okay I just needed someone to talk to I guess I'll see you some other time then. Sorry for bothering you so late. I love you

It was quiet . I hope she's falling for this

Me:I'm sorry I shouldn't have said that uhm bye.

3..2..1

Cleo:Kgosi wait!

Good girl :)

Me:Uhm yeah?

Cleo:You can come over. I'm at res I don't know if you'll be able to drive over so late?

Me:I'm at Chads so ?

Cleo:Oh okay then I'll see you just now

Me:Thank you Cleo

I hung up and let out a huge sigh!

Chad stays on Res too so Cleo is just on the other side of the building. I put my hoodie on and walked out

Chad:To Cleo?

I nodded as he continued watching tv

I had to keep in mind that I'm doing this for Thando to prove her freedom. Before I got there I put my phone on record and put it in my pocket before knocking.

Her roommate opened

Her:Hi Kgosì

I can't believe I still don't know her name

Me:Hey . Uhm Cleo is expecting me

Her:Oh yes. Please come in. She's in the room

I smiled as I walked in and went to her room knocking

Cleo:Come in

She was wearing those sexy short pj's that I bought her for her birthday. Damn it still looked good on her.

Focus Kgosì! Focus

I cleared my throat

Me:You look good

She smiled

Cleo: you do too

I crashed on her bed next to her

Me:I wish I felt good

Cleo:Why what's happening?

Me:I was arrested :( for assault

She broke eye contact with me and got a bit uncomfortable

Me:I'm out on bail though. My hearing is in two days. I might spend 3 years in prison.

I had to spice this up

Cleo:What! Didn't Aunt Tia drop- uhm what

Me:Drop? Drop what?

Cleo:No nothing . Uhm I'm sorry

Me:Cleo you were there. You know I didn't do anything to her. We were together for 2 almost 3 years and no matter how mad I got I'd never lift my hand to you :( ever

Cleo:I don't know what you did to her behind the building!

I got frustrated

Me:Nothing fucking happened behind the building!! And you know it why are you doing this!

Cleo:You left me Kgosi . When I needed you!

Me:No you left me! When I needed you Cleo. You were bouncing on Chads dick when I needed you

Cleo:Kgosi please leave

Me:What? The truth hurts? You expected me to stay with a lose girl?? Campus whore?

Cleo:Kgosi! Leave

Me:I know you planned this with your best friend Tia. But mark my words I'm going to get to the bottom of this. And if I find out you played a major role in this mark my words I'll be arrested for murder and go to jail for something that actually happened

She started screaming o.O

Cleo:No! Kgosi! Leave me alone you hurting me

Me:What the fuck?

She threw her books off the side table

Cleo:Kgosi please

She removed a little voice recording device from underneath her pillow and smiled

Me:You bloody bitch!

I charged at her and her roommate walked in

Her:Cleo??!

Cleo started crying. Fuck this girl deserves an oscar!

Cleo:Please help me Jasmine he wants to kill me

Me:What!

Jas:Kgosi you better leave or I'm calling the cops

Me:Are you-

Jas:leave!

I looked at Cleo disgusted as hell

Me:You won't get away with this!

I walked out kicking the bin. Damn! I ruined this.

Me→Steve

Hey. Uhm I saw Cleo but things took a wrong turn and she might have something to strengthen Tias assault case. Please call me when you get this message.

I walked back to Chads place defeated.

• • • • •

◇At the house◇

Tia sat in the bath as Melkom carefully wiped her wounds

Tia:I dropped the charges against your nephew

Mel:And Thando?

Tia:She did this to me Melkom. I can't just let it go

Mel:She just needs direction babe

Tia:No Melkom! No she needs to pay

Melkom kept quiet and continued bathing her. He had his doubts about this but why would his wife lie?

He wrapped her up in a towel as they went to the room bumping into Steve who was walking out of it.

Stev:Oh uhm sorry

Tia looked at him suspicious

Mel:Oh were you looking for something?

Steve:I was looking for you actually.

Mel:Yeah?

Steve:Kgosi is out I fetched him

Mel:Where is he?

Steve:Dropped him off at Chads I don't think it's wise to bring him here he might attack your wife again

He said that looking at Tia who just couldn't stand still. She was so fidgety and those were signs of a guilty person.

Steve:Oh also needed your help in the garage. The door won't shut

Mel:Oh I'll be right there let me just help Tia get dressed

Tia:No no it's okay babe. I'll manage

Mel:You sure?

She nodded

Mel:Okay then let's go

Steve and Melkom left going to the garage as Tia went in the room closing the door." Steven is such a pest! " she thought to herself as she grabbed her phone

12 missed calls-Cleo

She dialed her number

Cleo:Kgosi was here he's onto us

Me:Obviously! What did he want

Cleo:I'm not going down with you

♡♡♡♡

-T

Comment ♥

..Save me!..

••Insert 29••

~~~

(Continuation)

Tia: Oh no hunny I ain't going down. You see this? This I had planned out perfectly . And even if I did go down I have proof that I payed your brother to do this to me. Did Kgosì react the way we expected?

Cleo: Yes he did

Tia: And you got it on tape right?

Cleo: Yes . How's this going to help anyways?

Tia: Dont you worry about that. Just know that little brat wrecking our lives will be behind bars for a long time and I'll have money to last me a lifetime

She did a little celebratory spin smiling as a call came through

Tia: I'll fetch the recording tomorrow. Bye.

She answered the call from her mom

Tia: Mommy dearest.

-

Tia: Everything is going to plan. That dumb ex girlfriend of his got me everything I need. Now I just need to threaten to pin a rape case on Kgosì and get him to cough up some money.

-

Tia: Don't worry this plan is full proof. Nobody will ever think that I had myself beat up. Besides I payed the malls head of security a lot of money to make that footage work in my favour!

Steve stood by the door clearing his throat and Tia looked back shocked

Tia: Uhn mom I'll call you later. Greet my brothers it was great catching up. I love you bye.

She hung up facing Steve.

Tia;Can I help?

Steve: does your husband know you paying people to set Thando up?

Tia:I don't know what you talking about

Steve:I know what you up to and you won't get away with it

Tia:Stay out of it. What do you want?

Steve:I'm going to tell everyone about what I just heard. You payed the guards off and got yourself beaten up

Tia:it's your word against mine do your worst

Steve:So you admit this is a whole set up!

Tia:I'm not admitting to anything. Steven you don't want to take me on so stay out of my way. What do you want in here anyway and where is my husband.

Steve:No Tia! You don't take me on. When you mess with my children you mess with me! And for them? I'd kill don't make me show you that side of me

Tia:Get out!

Steve:Glady you starting to make me sick

He turned around and walked out as Tia screamed into her pillow .  
frustrated

---

◀••Kgosi••▶

I got to Chad's falling asleep almost immediately. When I woke up my phone was flooded with Texts from Cleo and my mom. But one specifically caught my attention. One from my aunt

"Meet me at Cleo's place at 10am. It's for your own good"

What the hell does she want from me -\_-

I got up stressed out. Getting Cleo to confess in one day is impossible :( I'd never forgive myself if she's stuck in jail because of my deluded aunt and obsessed ex girlfriend

I got a long overdue call from Steve probably due to the text I sent last night.

Me:Morning

Steve:You say she recorded you?

Me:Yeah. She just started screaming going on like I did something to her

Steve:As expected.

Me:What do you mean as expected?

Steve:Your ex is so predictable.

Me:And Tia wants to meet me at her flat in a few

Steve: perfect! I want you to borrow Chadwins phone and put it on record but hidden away.

Yours too. Your aunt is smart you have to outsmart her. She's going to ask for a bribe and you have to get that on tape understood?

Me:Okay

Steve:Good. Don't worry Thando will be out in no time. We have got this

Me:I hope you right dad.. I mean Steve

Damn! Where did that come from

Steve:Get ready then

I hung up going to the kitchen. Chad was busy with breakfast. If this guy didn't sleep with half of my girlfriends I'd have sworn his gay. His place is in order! Not even a speck of dust in sight

Me:What we having?

Chad:Good morning to you too bro. Yes I slept amazing on the couch after you snoozed off on my bed :)

I started laughing.

Me:Pay back for all the times Kganya and I had to sleep on the floor when you came over

Chad:Dude yall slept on the floor by choice! I mean like your house has 6 bedrooms. And my flat? One

Me:Stop being a cry baby and dish up bro

He laughed bringing the food as we ate up. It was almost 10

Me:Mm let me have a quick shower have to be at Cleo's in a few

Chad:What's going on between you two?

Me:Nothing!

Chad: -\_- I'm watching you bro. I promise you double time the maid I'm taking her

He smirked

Me:We'll forget it. That ain't happening anytime soon(chuckles)

I took a shower and dressed in a black jeans with a black shirt and hoodie

Me:Oh Chad lend me your phone bro

He handed it to me and I walked out putting them both on record but hiding chads in my sock on the side of my left leg and mine in my pocket then

knocked on the door. Cleo opened as we eyed each other down leading me to the lounge where Tia was. We all sat down in silence for a few minutes

Me:What do you want?

Tia:Cleo play the recording.

Cleo did and it sounded bad. It seriously sounds like I was doing something to her

Me:What the fuck!

Tia:So you see this here is my ticket to a better life

Cleo:And to you and I getting back together

I looked at Cleo

Me:You and I are never ever getting back together

Tia:Oh yes you are. If you want to stay a free man Mr you have to get back with her. See this here could get you locked up longer than your precious girlfriend. All Cleo has to do is open a rape case and? Poof gone with you

Me:What do you want?

Tia:3 million and you getting back with Cleo with you also getting your uncle of my back

Me:You must be delusional. I'm a student where the hell will I get so much money?

She got up and walked towards me straddling me. That felt so wrong! And Cleo looked on with fury in her eyes

Tia:Oh no honey. I know all about the trust fund your father had for you and your brother. That right there is where you will get the money

She kissed my neck as her hand ran down to my crotch and she grabbed it pulling my phone out with her other then got off me

Tia:So predictable.

She handed the phone to Cleo

Tia>Delete the recording

Cleo nodded

Me:Okay if I get you the 3 million you have to drop the charges against Thando and I'll get back with Cleo

Tia:I am dropping nothing. I got that little brat into prison for a reason. She won't ruin my life with Melkom! Never!

Me:You're sicker than I thought

Tia:Why thank you. 3 days. That's all I'm giving you to get me the 3 million or you're going to jail too .

She laughed as Cleo handed her my phone

Tia:All done. Here we go

She threw my phone onto me as I got up

Me:You disgust me! Both of you!

Cleo looked down as the witch laughed and I walked out going back to Chad"s flat.

I pulled out his phone and saved the recording and texted Steve

"I GOT IT!"

-----

♡♡♡♡♡♡

▪ Thando♡

Like and comment ^\_^

6K likes on the page :D thank you so much. That means more likes and more comments akere :p

Kanti I'll post once a month hmmmmmmmm!

- 
- 
- 
- 

JUST KIDDING! I appreciate all the effort yall put into commenting :) we getting there as we grow. Love you ♥

..Save me!..

••Insert 30••

~~~

{Thando}

This place was driving me crazy. I missed Kgosi like crazy :(

Why hasn't he come to see me? It's day 2 in here the day of my hearing and he hasn't even bothered checking on me.

Actually nobody has and that hurt! Goes to show nobody really has my back besides myself.

Mary my cell mate she treated me like trash not that it was anything new I'm used to it.

I just wanted to get the hell out of this place. I crouched into a little ball trying to warm myself up as the early morning showed no mercy.

Gaurd:Melothando!

I wasted no time springing up to the mention of my name

Me:Yes?

She unlocked the cell putting me in cuffs

Gaurd; Freshen up. Your hearing starts in an hour

Lord knows how much I've been praying to get out of this place

I was led to the shower undressing as they uncuffed me pushing me underneath the cold water as my life played back

What is happiness? I thought I found it with Kgosi but here I am abandoned and all alone. Pain and anger clouded my judgement and tears began pouring out my eyes

Me:Stop being pathetic Thando! Stop crying nobody really loves you.

I roughly wiped my tears of frustrated and ran my hand through my hair rinsing it off. A hair pin fell out of it and onto the ground. I don't know how I haven't felt it for the past few days sleeping on the cold hard prison floor

I picked it up and felt a stinging pain on my wrist and checked, seemed like I had a deep cut probably from the hair pin seeing that it wasn't in the best condition anymore :/ I saw the blood oozing out and I quickly held onto it to suppress the pain and lessen the blood flowing out. I pressed hard against it I felt the felt the pain

increase and soon it was somehow pleasurable :) I let go taking the hair pin and slowly scratched myself again.

That instant I must've felt

some sort of liberation , as if somehow by hurting myself physically I was letting some of the emotional pain I kept in storage for the longest time go and I felt a load get lifted off my back♡I watched as it oozed out and felt one of the guards pull me out

Gaurd:What are you doing!!

She quickly pulled me out taking me to the prison nurse

----

◀ • • Kgosi • • ▶

I woke up at around 2am and couldn't sleep . Melothando was all I could think about. Her hearing and whether the judge will allow us to present the evidence

Steve was positive everything would work out in our favour that's why he never even got a lawyer. Every time I'd go to the prison to visit MeloT I wasn't allowed in and lord only knows why. At around 7 I had a bath preparing myself for Steve to pick me up praying everything goes according to plan. I replayed the evidence that I sent to my phone from Chads and took a huge breath as the car hooted outside and we drove to court. It's amazing how close Steven and I have grown closer the last couple of days. His faith in Thando and I helped me alot

Me:What if the judge doesn't believe me?

Steven:Then he'd be deaf ,blind and stupid

He handed me a memory stick

Me:What's this?

Steve:Grab my laptop in the back and watch

I did and my jaw dropped. It was footage of Tia in her room

Conversations with her mother plotting against our family. :o and how she paid to temper with the mall footage

Conversations with Cleo

Her threatening Steve and admitting to setting us up

Me:How did you?

Steve:I planted this in the guest room after I dropped you off at Chad"s. I always believed your aunt was making it up but dropping the charges on

you made me even more suspicious. Why go after Thando specifically after Melkom spoke about adoption?

Me:Smart move

He laughed

Steve:I know ;)

We kept quiet for a while as we made our way to the courts parking.

Me:I'm sorry for all the disrespect you've had to tolerate from me

Steve:It's okay son. I get where you were coming from. For the longest time you saw me as someone looking to replace your father. I'd never do that,I know he holds a special place in both yours and your mother's hearts

I looked down and let out a sigh

Steve: Don't worry about it let's go in

We got out the car bumping into Cleo, my uncle and Tia

We greeted them and my uncle pulled me to the side

Mel:Boy

Me:Malume

Mel:Why?

Me : I didn't do it

Mel:I believe you

Me:I really didn't Uncle Mel..

Mel:I said I believe you! And I'm sorry for doubting you

Me:What? How?

Mel:I overheard a conversation I shouldn't have and I'm willing to testify  
boy

I just hugged him.

Me:We got this Uncle Mel, don't worry about it

Mel:We?

I looked back at Steve and smiled

Me:My dad and I

He looked at me shocked then smiled

Mel:You should get arrested often

Me: Please don't say that

We walked into the Court of Law grabbing our respective seats.

Tia would steal glances with a huge grin on her face and well Cleo looked like a guilt stricken person. After a couple of minute's Thando was brought out,She looked drained and broken.

Her legs and arms cuffed like she's been arrested for murder or something it broke my heart. They walked her to the stand and immediately her eyes landed on me, she lit up like she wasn't expecting me to come and I could see tears fill her eyes.

I smiled at her and mouthed-"I've got you"

She nodded looking down as the judge walked out

\*\*\*4 hour's later\*\*\*

{Thando}

I'm free! I never realised how much Tia hated me till today. All the clips and recordings played in the court shocked me. All that effort and trouble just to have me out her life :(

I was soo amazed by Cleo though, she stood up and told the truth. How they plotted and how Tia was only in it for the money(her marriage). I think

Kgosis uncle was the most devastated person in the court. I felt so sorry for him, imagine marrying someone only to find out they never really loved you. Ey I'd die.. My thoughts were interrupted by Kgosis arms around me grabbing me into a hug

Kgosi:You're a mess

This guy! I'll forever be grateful for him. I couldn't believe all the hard work him and Uncle Steve went through to ensure my freedom. I welcomed his embrace as I cried

Steve:Hay hay hay! No tears okay. Come here!

He opened his arms for a hug and I gladly attacked him with it.

And even though Uncle Mel didn't play much of a role I hugged him too.

Uncle Mel:What happened here?

He looked at the 2 cuts on my wrist

Me:I.. uhm

He teared up

Uncle Mel:Not you too

I really didn't know how to explain it

He let go off me and walked to his car. I spotted Cleo from a distance and ran up to her

Me:Hi

Her:Hey.. uhm again I'm really sorry

Me:It's okay. I'm really grateful that you told the truth and the right person is in prison

Her:I only did what was right. You haven't really done anything to me to make me hate you. It was Kgosis decision to move on..

I kept quiet

Her: Anyways I should get going. I've requested an uber it should be here anytime now

Me: Uhm okay then :) travel safely. Thanks again Cleo

She nodded and walked away

Tia was arrested, she's just going to spend 2 Weeks in prison for messing with the law and tempering with evidence. I didn't lay any charges for defamation neither did Kgosi.

I was just happy I was out of that hell hole but Tia made sure to let us all know that once she gets out a storm is coming our way

♡♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡♡

-Thando :\*

Comment ♡

#Stop\_SelfHarm\_Suicide ♡

..Save me!..

••Insert 31••

~ ~ ~

{Thando}

\*One month later\*

Everything's been amazing. We'll nobody has heard anything from Tia since she was released and you know what they say right? No news is good news. I'm still staying with Ma Nomsa and Steve while Uncle Mel looks for a place in S.A for us to stay, he's moving back this side. After a

truckload of convincing I agreed to being adopted by him. I was sitting on my bed when a video call came through. I sprung up in excitement because I knew it was Kgosi.

Me:Babe!

Kgosi:Hey. I miss you :(

Me:I miss you more. How's Cape Town?

He left for his practicals in the beginning of the month. It's been 2 weeks.

Kgosi:Its okay babe. More work than playing. You gaining weight I see  
I chuckled because it was true I've just been blowing up and eating more than usual

Me: Please don't mention it

Kgosi:Anyways I've got to go sthandwa sami . I'll call you later for a proper chat alright? Take care of yourself, I love you

Me:I love you too

Kgosi:Greet my parents

Me:Will do bye

He blew a kiss and hung up. I was kind of sad. 6 months is a long time to be away from the love of your life :(

I had classes so I dragged myself to the bathroom for a bath gosh I'm getting lazy! Did what I had to and put on a maxi dress and sandals tieng my hair up and headed downstairs

Me:Good morning family

Steve:Baby girl :)

MaN:Morning love. How did you sleep?

Everyone besides Sis Nomsa knows Kgosi and I are an item

Me:I slept good ma. I'll be leaving I'm a bit late for school

Steve:Need me to drop you off?

Me;No it's okay Uncle Steve I'm meeting Nonhle at the rank

MaN:Okay baby enjoy your day

I walked out HUNGRYYYYY as hell. Somebody tell me why I skipped breakfast again? I got to the rank and found Nonhle already waiting. Eating those cheese puffs they sell lapha e station.

Nonhle:Mfaz'ka K

I laughed

Me:Mfaz'ka T

We hugged and I pulled back quickly

Me:Woo ah ah those crisps smell horrible. Let's go buy doughnuts toe

We walked to the pick n pay near the rank and I got doughnuts and 1 liter milk

Nonhle:Milk?

I ignored her and payed. Then we walked out

Me:Want some?

Nonhle:Do you want to share?

Me: Not really but it's rude not to offer

Nonhle:Hehe are you pregnant girl??

Me:No haa why would you ask that?

Nonhle:Let me see. You having milk! Your sudden glow and weight gain?

Me: Is there something wrong with milk? People drink milk with cookies are they pregnant? Kgosi and I last had sex before all the drama that went down and after that? We were all too busy preparing for his departure  
And it's true. I got my period last week even though it lasted 3 days and was light I got it.

Nonhle: Ai okay friend sorry. Let's get going before we get late

---

◀ • • Kgosi • • ▶

?: Kay come on we late!

Me: I'm coming geez!

That's a new friend I've made at the hospital. Her name is Vivian I call her Vee also a medical student but she's from the University of KZN. We were going sight seeing since we've been given a day off. I haven't really been able to see the beauty of Cape most of the time I'm attending patients and doing my rounds it's hectic. Doctors don't really have time to themselves it's like every second someone falls sick I was already exhausted and I'm just a student imagine when shit gets real.

Vee: Kgosi!!!!!!

Me: I'm coming geez

I grabbed a cap and walked to the living room of the flat the university provided me with for my stay in Cape Town. The view is just amazing

Me: done you happy now?

Vee: I really don't know how your girlfriend copes

Me: She copes just fine come let's get going madam

Speaking of my girlfriend I missed her sooo damn much

We got into the car Steve hired for me for the 6 months of Cape Town :) and drove to the table mountain getting onto the cable transport that takes us to the top

Vee:Amazing view!

Me:Tell me about it damn!

It really was. So calming and refreshing. After that we went to Robin Island then grabbed lunch and went back to my flat to chill.

I called Thando while Vee searched for a movie on my laptop

Thando:Hello(sleepy voice)

Me:Were you sleeping?

T:I was about to

It was around 18:35

Me:So early babe. Didn't you go to school?

T:I obviously did Kgosi it's half 6 right now

Me:Tjo don't snap I was just asking askies.

T:mhm. Obatla eng? (What do you want? )

Me:Ha do I need to want something to call my girlfriend. What's wrong? Why you so moody

T:Have someone wake you up from your sleep and ask me that again

Me:Ayi okay I'll call you tomorrow then

T:No don't I'm already awake we might as well talk

Me:Haha okay where's my lil sis

T: downstairs she misses you hay

Me:I miss her too. I miss everyone

T:How's Cape Town treating you though?

Me:Good hay babe I went viewing today

T:Alone?

Me:Nah had a friend with me

T:Nice send selfies please

Me:I'm going to do just that

She chuckled and I closed my eyes imagining her right in front of me

Me:I really wish you were here to experience this with me

T:I wish so too. You know you keep me sane. And I still have to spend another 5 months without you

Me:Ill call and text every freaking day. You know I love you

T:I love you more

Me:And I'm horny as hell. I really really really miss being inside of you

She laughed and Vee cleared her throat. I almost forgot we in the same room

T:The feeling is mutual . This side Nonhle keeps pressing that I'm pregnant I guess she never heard

Me:Nah you can't be pregnant you drank the- oh shit wait babe remember the parking?

T:I got my period after that

Me:You sure?

T:Yess Kgosi

A baby is the last thing I can handle right now.

Me:Okay okay madame of my heart. I'll call you before you sleep okay? I really love you

T:And I really love you too Sir of my heart. Bye

I hung up smiling

Vee:Love ne

Me:She did something to me I swear

Vee: Definitely. She must really love you

Me:She does

Vee:Who wouldn't though

I laughed

Vee:No really. You're everything bro. Smart, handsome as hell and all muscley. Your patients bps are definitely going up

Me:Yeah yeah yeah. What we watching?

Vee: OBSESSED

♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

-Thando

Comment ^\_^

..Save me!..

••Insert 32••

~~~

◀••Kgosi ••▶

I've seen this movie before but ages ago watching it was nice. Beyoncé was in it happily married till some chick ruined everything because of her obsession with her husband. I was happy with the ending though. The lengths some people go to ruin people's relationships is crazy honestly I don't picture myself in a situation like that. By the time the movie ended Vee was fast asleep next to me on my bed. I checked the time and it was 21:00. I really didn't want to wake her up so I grabbed a pillow and went to the lounge crashing on the couch and dozed off almost immediately. It was honestly a long day.

---

{Thando}

I waited and waited for Kgosi to call me back to say goodnight mara dololo. My poor baby must be exhausted. I fell asleep but woke up around 10pm I was having serious hot flushes my pillow was literally wet from sweat. I opened the window a little bit knowing I'm about to make myself a snack to these mosquitoes. I took my phone and dialed up Kgosi just to check if he was awake or what..

It rung for a while and just as I was about to hang up he answered or well someone answered

?:\*yawns\* Kgosis phone hello?

A female? Are my ears deceiving me? I double checked the time and it was 10:11pm. What was this girl doing with Kgosi so late?

My eyes literally began to tear up

Me:Uhm. Hello this is??

?:Vee.. and you are?

Me: doesn't matter may I speak to the owner of the phone

Vee:He's asleep right now can I take a message?

Are they sleeping together? I just began fuming

Me:I really don't care!!Give Kgosi the phone now!!!!!!!

Vee:Sheesh hold your horses I'll wake him up just hold up

She spoke in the background

"BABE WAKE UP"

Babe? My tears just betrayed me falling down my face. I literally couldn't breathe my heart shattered.

I knew it! I knew I was never good enough for him and he'd end up cheating I just didn't expect it to be so soon :( they babbled in the background

Him:Who's it?

Vee:Some girl

Him:Check the caller id I'm sleepy

I heard her press on the phone

Vee:Oh my gosh it's Thando

"PLEASE WAIT YOUR CALL HAS BEEN PLACED ON HOLD... PLEASE WAIT YOUR CALL HAS BEEN PLACED ON HOLD"

After what seemed like an eternity he spoke

Kgo:Baby?

I didn't know what to say. I could hear the guilt in his voice

Kgo:Baby. Talk to me

Me:You cheating on me Kgosi?? You cheating on me

Kgo:I'm-

Me:Save it. The lies? Save it. It's all crystal clear that I'm not enough for you. I can't believe I thought you love me

Kgo:Thando I do love you. Please hear me out

Me:HEAR WHAT OUT!!! You have a bloody girl in your room at 10. You sleeping together and I must hear you out??

Kgo:Damniit Thando listen-

Me:No! You listen. I shouldn't have wasted my time . I shouldn't have invested my heart with you. I hate you and I never want to see you again! Leave me alone!

Kgo:Melothan-

I hung up and let out a cry... It hurt! A break up hurts especially if it's your first. I ran up to the bathroom throwing up dinner and rinsed my mouth going back to bed. My phone buzzed because of Kgosis calls so I put it on flight and plugged my headsets in listening to Cardi B's Be careful song

I don't know how I fell asleep but I eventually did

----

◀ • • Kgosi • • ▶

Me:Fuck fuck fuck!

Vee:Is everything okay?

Me:Why the hell did you answer my phone Vivian!

Vee:I'm sorry I didn't-

Me:Shut up I need to think

Vee:I'm really sorry. The last thing I wanted to do is cause conflict between you and her

I.sat on the couch burying my face between my legs

Me:I lost her. I lost her!!!

Vee:Kgosi

Me:Can I be alone?

Vee:I-

Me:CAN I JUST BE ALONE FOR A DAMN MINUTE IN MY FLAT VIVIAN!

She looked down and went to the room closing the door

I kept trying to call T but it took me straight to voice mail

"Thando I'd never hurt you like that. Viv is honestly just a friend nothing more. She knows about you and knows nobody can take your place. We fell asleep watching a movie and it was too late for her to go home I'm sleeping in the lounge and her in the room.. You're my everything babe. My future and my lifeline. You're my saving grace. I'd never intentionally hurt you. I love you"-Kgosi

I tossed and turned throughout the hoping for a text back but nex :(

I was woken up by Vee shaking me

Vee:We late for work

I checked the time and it was 09:00 I had a shift in 15 minutes time. I rushed getting ready then drove to the hospital

Vee:I really am sorry about last night

Me:It's okay. I know you meant no harm

Vee:I can call her if you want? Just to confirm that we just friends

Me:No it's okay I'll deal with this myself

I parked at the hospital and we walked in going our separate ways

Vee:Kgosi!

I looked back

Me:Yeah?

Vee:Ong mele nge lunch

I nodded and left. Got my doctors coat and learner badge and did my rounds. I actually forgot my phone at the flat so when I had time I called T from the hospital phone

T:Hello?

Me:Babe did you get my message?

T:Kgosi?

Me:Yeah

T:Yeah I got it

Me:it's true babe you're the only girl for me

T:Mhm

Me:Thando talk to me?

T:And say what my boyfriend's cheating on me and lieng about it?

Me:I'm not bloody cheating dammit!

T:How about you call me Kgosi at 10pm and have a guy answer my phone. Then tell me how it makes you feel. Tell me I'm not cheating on you. By the time you get back home I'd have moved out. Please don't call me or even come near me

Me:Are you kidding me?

T:Bye Kgosi

Me:You know what? I'm tired of apologizing for something I didn't even do. If you want to break up so bad then so be it. Every argument or misunderstanding we have your only solution is to split and quite frankly I'm sick of it. I don't know what I have to do or say to show you I love you

and would never hurt you. You just so blinded by your past and everything you've gone to thinking I'd hurt you too. I won't but if you insist then okay Melothando you can have your bloody break up I'll stop bothering you. Bye

T:Bye

She hung up and I just stood there leaning on the counter

Begging has never been my thing and I've did it so much with Thando. If she wants this she can have it

?:Dr.Molefe.. Lunch time

I turned around and looked back. It was Vivian

Me:Hey

Vee:Come on turn your frown upside down she'll come around

Me:I really hope she does

♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡

- Thando :\*

Comment ♡

..Save me!..

••Insert 33••

~ ~ ~

{ Thando }

Nonhle:Woaw wasn't that extra?

We were sitting under a tree at the college after I hung up on Kgos

Me:What ?

Nonhle : Breaking up with him??

Me:No.

Nonhle:You do realise your sudden mood swings too right?

There we go again

Me:No Nonhle I don't. Clearly you have never had your boyfriend sleep with another girl and have her answer his phone

Nonhle:Actually I have

Me:And let me guess. You smiled and played happy right? Because only "pregnant" people rage right?

Nonhle:That's not what I'm saying Melothando if you'd stop snapping at everything then you'd hear me. This is so unlike you I don't know you like this

Me:Well people change

Nonhle:Whatever Thando

She stood up unzipping her bag and threw me with a box

Nonhle:We'll talk

She walked away and I checked. It was a pregnancy test. I just rolled my eyes and shoved it in my bag and walked to the pakistani shop buying milk.

I don't get why everyone wants me to beg them nxl

I was walking back to the school and someone was calling my name from behind. I looked back

Me:Monde

He looked terrible like really terrible. He'd been beaten up

Me:What happened??

Him:You know the streets. You look \*coughs\* great

Me:Monde we need to get you to a doctor

Him:I'll be fine. I promise I'm just starving don't you have a few bucks to spare?

My heart was aching like honestly I was already crying

Can somebody tell me why I'm such a baby?

I dug in my bag taking out a R50

Monde:Thank you so much Thando. God bless you

Me: Please meet me here again tomorrow. I'll bring you something to eat and a few clothes to change into

Monde:You don't have to

Me:I do! You saved me monde from hell if I could take you home with me I would but I have to respect the people helping me. Helping you out is the least I can do

He smiled and hugged me

Monde:Thank you so much Thando

Me:It's the least I can do for a friend

I walked back to school attending my last class and went home. I was exhausted but managed to clean and cook.. Had a palony sandwich and after cooking passed out on the couch

I was woken up by a whole lot of mumbling and I sat up damn time flies Kgosis parents were back

MaN:I was just about to wake you baby. Are you okay?

Me:Yes ma I was just a bit tired from school let me dish up

Owethu came running to the kitchen with a painting

Ow:Nando look

It was.. uhm

Okay I really don't know but it looked like people

Me:Wow amazing. What's happening?

Ow:Is me and Kotsi and you.

Aawwwwwwwwwww

Me:Aaw baby that's so cute

Ow:Is for you

I took it placing it on the table and kissed her

Me:Thank you baby

She smiled and I dished up. The food was just nauseating and I couldn't wait to get it out of my face

I gave everyone their food and excused myself upstairs. Like I was starving but I'm not about to eat that food

I took out my books and like one minute I'm studying kahle the next I'm crying.

I took my phone and googled "Pregnancy symptoms" then threw my phone onto the bed. Maybe I haven't been getting my period mistaking it for spotting. My heart literally started beating out of my chest. I'm only 18! I can't be a mom not now.

Ok stop it Thando!!! Get a grip you're not pregnant! I took the test Nonhle got me and went into the bathroom peeing on the stick and waited in my room with the stick on the table

I was getting hot and hyperventilating my phone rang and I literally sprung up before answering

Me:Uncle Melkom

Mel:Thando. You okay??

Me:Yes sure. Why wouldn't I be.

Mel:Uhm it's okay as long as you okay. I just wanted to let you know I found a house in Eastern Cape, Here in Johannesburg and in Limpopo I'd like you to come viewing with me see where you'd be comfortable

This man!

Me:Uhm Uncle Mel. Can I please call you tomorrow.

Mel:Are you okay?

Me:Yes!! I'm just really tired

Mel:Okay I guess I'll call you tomorrow

Me:Okay bye

Mel:Bye

I hung up and slowly pulled the test with my eyes closed

Me:please God please God please

I opened it and there was only one line. I sighed heavily from relief! I told her I'm not pregnant nxl. Out here planting crazy ideas in my head.

I put everything in my bag so I can show Nohle tomorrow actually rub into her face that I am not pregnant.

I managed to fall asleep but woke up shortly thirsty and hot. Like literally hot everything was spinning and going down the stairs felt like a mission. As soon as I stepped off that last stair I collapsed lights out.

----

◀ • • Kgosi • • ▶

I knocked off late and I was exhausted all I needed was a shower and sleep. I got to my flat throwing everything of mine on the couch undressing and hit the shower. I mean like I live alone and I always hear funny sounds but today? It was extraaaaa there was someone in the house! Fvck! I forgot to lock the door when I got home. I switched the tap off and wrapped up in a towel going to go check and found Vee in my kitchen :/

Me:Vivian.

She looked back at me and smiled

Viv:Look at you looking like a snack.. wait scrap that a whole meal.

Me:What are you doing here?

Viv:I figured since you knocked off late you won't have time to eat so I brought pizza.

Vee stays like 30 minutes away from the flats I'm at

Me:And you came all the way here to feed me? Can your man wife you already!!!

Vee:I'm really close to getting him to do that

We laughed and I went grabbing a piece

She laughed grabbing my towel and it fell

Vee: Damn!

I laughed and walked away to the room butt naked and got dressed then went back

Me:I thought you a burglar or something

We sat on the couch watching TV just chilling talking. Well she was talking I really wasn't okay. Everything that went down with Thando was going through my mind

I mean like maybe falling inlove isn't for me. Vee snapped her fingers

Vee:Earth to Kgosi?? What's bothering you

Me:Nothing. Sorry you were saying?

Vee:Its your ex ne?

Wow. Reality kicked in right there

Melothando is my ex. I said nothing just let out a heavy sigh and she hugged me

Vee: Don't worry. If she doesn't come around somebody else will love you with all that they've got. They will appreciate you and won't take you for granted

I let go of her and nodded

Vee:I should get going before it gets late

Me:Want me to drop you off?

Vee:No it's okay really. You just rest we have a long day ahead tomorrow  
She left and I video called the guys then slept.

---

{ Thando }

I was brought back to consciousness by water being splashed on my face and I started coughing

Steve:You scared me! Are you okay. Can you get up? I'm taking you to a doctor!!!

Me:No. I'm okay Uncle Steve I was just feeling dizzy and wanted some water

I tried getting up but my head hurt like crazy

Steve:Stay here I'll get the water

He brought the water and handed it to me placing his hand on my forehead

Steve:Thando you burning up!

Me:I just need to rest uncle Steve

Steve:Come I'll help you up. But if you not okay by tomorrow we're seeing a doctor!

I nodded and he helped me to my room

----

- Vivian-

?:Did you use it the way I instructed?

Me:I did. How sure are you this will work?

?:Very sure. The process is simple just have him eat whatever you prepare for the next 6 days and he'll be like putty in your hands. But don't forget only -

Me:2 drops. Yes I know I know

?:Good girl. Go get your man

I took out the R700 bucks and paid the nyanga for consultation

Kgosi is rightfully mine and step one of having his girlfriend leave is complete. . We so good for each other. Imagine us the two doctors Mr and Mrs Molefe from a hard day of work coming home to our kids. ^\_^

Sigh. I love Kgosi and nothing will come between us.

♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

- THANDO :\*

COMMENT ♡♡♡

..Save me!..

••Insert 34••

~~~

{ Thando }

Woke up feeling way better than the previous night. I took a shower brushed my teeth and put on a summer dress not too long and not too short. Tied my hair and went downstairs to prepare breakfast

MaN:Morning love

Me:Morning ma

MaN:Your sudden glow :) tells me you've met someone special

I just laughed

Me : Maybe I have :p

MaN:I wonder who

Steve came in singing

Steve:"somebody close. Closer than close. Sleeps in your house maybe in your-

I coughed out loud and shot him a death stare as he kissed his wife's cheek

Steve:Love of my life my sunshine morning glow.

MaN:Bum bum. Num num

They kept kissing and it was sooooo cute reminds me of when Kgosi was around ^\_^ ... Speaking of which I missed him terribly. Nonhle was right I took it a tad bit to far. Kgosi would never intentionally hurt me not when he's trying so hard to fix me :(

Ow:Eew mummy ties!

Steve let go of his wife

Steve:Close your eyes Wethu

Ow:No! Daddy leave mummy alone

Steve:How when mummy is so damn irresistible. The things she did to daddy last night! M-

MaN:Steven!!!!

I laughed alone. They make love look effortless♥

Steve:Yes Miss giggly giggly. How are you feeling today?

Me:Much better thank you Uncle Steve

MaN:What was wrong with her?

Steven:I found her passed out at the bottom of the stairs

MaN:What! You should see a doctor

Me:I'm fine ma really I was just a bit light headed

The house phone rang and Ma Nomsa answered

MaN:MY BAAABBBYYYYY!

I'm sure even the neighbours heard that.

MaN:You know you'll always be my baby. We miss you so much my baby.

..

MaN:How's your practicals?

..

MaN: That's good Dr Molefe

..

MaN:Ofcourse it's alot of work

..

MaN:Yeah yeah I love you too. Here he is

She called Steve indicating Kgosi wants to speak to him

Steve:Kg

...

Steve:Yeah been holding up good very good

Owethu was tugging on Stevens leg to tell him her transport ia outside

Steve:Tell mommy to take you

Owethu:No! I want you daddy

Steve:Kgosi just hold.on let me take Owethu out. Here's Thando

Here's what! O.o

Steve:Thando come!

Me:I'm late for school uncle Steve I really need to get ready. I'll talk to him another time.

I didn't even wait for him to say anything back I ran upstairs and started packing my books. My phone rang shortly after I didn't even bother checking caller id

Me:Hello

?:Hey

I froze. Literally froze

Kgosi:You still there?

Me:Uhm yeah

Kgosi : So now you don't even want to talk to me over the phone?

He was so calm and his voice was so gentle.

Me:I-

Kgosi:Melothando I love you and I miss you. It hurts to think you think I'd hurt you like that. Babe you're everything literally everything why would I go out lurking?

Me:I don't know Kgosi. But you soo far away from me and a girl answers your phone. I don't know why but my gut feeling tells me it's not as innocent as you think

Kgosi:Babe if she's looking for more than a friendship than sadly I won't be able to offer her that. Baby I love you man do you know how hard it is not hearing your annoying voice everyday. Damn it's torture!

I started sniffing not realising I have tears streaming down my face

Me: I've missed you too alot alot

Kgosi:Alot alot?

Me:Alot alot alot

Kgosi:Lot lot lot

I chuckled

Me:Yes. When you coming home to visit :(

I heard him sigh

Kgosi:Unfortunately baby I can't come home to visit for the entire 6 months. But I miss you so much and guess what I did?

Me:What?

My phone started beeping. I had an incoming call from his uncle

Me:Your uncle is calling

Kgosi:I guess you about to find out. Answer it

Me:What are you up to?

Kgosi :Baby answer the phone. I love you okay

He hung up and I answered

Me:Uncle Melkom

Mel:Hello Thando. I found a place for us to stay

Me:Oh

I've been having second thoughts about moving in with the uncle. I mean like I love it here. Kgosis parents are like my parents. I've grown attached to them and I love them so much

Mel:You sound disappointed

Me:No no I'm not. Where?

Mel:You going to love this one

Me:Yeah?

Mel:Mossil bay Cape Town

Me:Cape Town?

Mel:Yep and we can move in this weekend

Me:This weekend?

So soon! Its like Thursday today!

Mel:Yes parrot. As in tomorrow after school start packing

Okay I know this is what Kgosi meant when he said "guess what I did" he must've convinced his uncle to get a place that side but does he even think! I might be close to him for that few month he's in Cape Town but what about when he comes back to Jo'burg? Then what! Kgosi doesn't think!

Me:Oh

I felt a huge lump in my throat. Tomorrow I'm leaving? All this warmth the love. My school and few friends I've made :(

Mel:Thando? You still there?

I cleared my throat

Me:Uhm yes. I've got to go I'm late for school

Mel:I've also found you a new school. Top of the range-

Me:It seems like I don't have a say in anything so fine uncle mel whatever you got hooray.

I hung up and dailed up Kgosi

Kgosi:Anndddd?

Me:You asked him to get a house in Cape Town?

Kgosi:That way you closer to me babe

I broke down

Kgosi:Baby? What's wrong

I heard the panick in his voice

Me:Nothing! Besides the fact that I have to uproot my whole life and move millions of miles away from the people I care about

Kgosi:I thought you'd be happy

Me: Don't get me wrong babe I know you meant well. But what about when you come back to joburg are we going to do long distance things?

Kgosi : I never thought about that

Me:Ofcourse you didn't. Look we'll talk later I've got to go

Kgosi : I'll-

Me:Kgosi bye!

I hung up wiping my tears and went downstairs. Sis Nomsa had already left and Steve is on leave

Me:Bye uncle Steve

He stood up grabbing his car keys

Steve:I'll drop you off

To be honest I was really late and I couldn't argue

Me:Can we get Nonhle at the station? She's waiting for me

Steve : No problem

I went grabbing the lunch box and we went out picking up Nonhle

Nonhle:Good morning uncle Steve

I went sitting at the back seat with her

Steve : Morning Nonhle

Nonhle:Why you so late??

Me:I had a really hectic morning friend

Nonhle:What happened?

Me:I'll tell you at school

We came to a stop but it wasn't at school

Steve:I hope you don't mind being a little bit late Nonhle

Nonhle:It's okay Uncle Steve. My morning classes arnt really busy

Steve:Cool. Thando come

Me:What we doing at the clinic uncle Steve?

Steve:Confirming your pregnancy.

What the hell!

♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

- THANDO :\*

COMMENT ♥

60 comments before 17:00 and I'll post a bonus

..Save me!..

••Insert 35••

~ ~ ~

{ Thando }

Nonhle looked at me with an I told you so face

Me:Uncle Steve I'm not pregnant!

Steve:Can we just go in Melothando!

So much authority in his face made me tremble.I opened up my bag taking out the pregnancy test

Me:Look I'm really not pregnant

Steve:This R20 pregnancy tests are not reliable. Thando you've been having weird symptoms. If not pregnancy then something is wrong with you

Me:I am not freaking pregnant!

Steve:Get out the car

Me:No you can't force me uncle Steve

Steve:DAMNIIT THANDO NOW!

I sprung up getting out the car mumbling. Steve looked all sorts of disappointed :(

I sat in the que as he got me a file. When he came back we sat in silence. Uncle Steve has never spoken to me the way he did today

Nurse:Melothando?

I got up and followed her to the doctors office

Dr:Good morning

Me:Morning

I handed him my file

Dr:What seems to be the problem with you?

I told him everything that's been happening and the suspicion of a pregnancy

Dr:Okay home pregnancy tests are not really accurate. What we going to do right now is take blood samples and take another pregnancy test.

He handed me a little tube to pee in and showed me the bathroom. I went in

Me:God please. Please let it be some life threatening disease or something I can't be pregnant not now. I'm not ready, Kgosi is not ready. I've just found my feet. I promise I'll stop having sex until I get married struu just please give me time to be ready.

I let out a big breath and peed into the tube

Dr:Thought you died in there

Me:No

He did what he had to and I sat there for 2 minutes nervous as hell

Dr:Okay Miss

He showed me the test

Dr:You most definitely pregnant. Your blood test results will come by tomorrow. For now I need you to lay over here

It hadn't registered. After I asked God so nice :( I'm pregnant.

Dr:Melothando?

I got up laying on the bed. He lifted my top applying gel and checked on it. I looked at the screen and honestly I saw nothing

Dr:Right. There we go

He was pointing at a blob

Dr:Looks like you about a month

It can't be!! One? That one day I don't take the pill I'm pregnant? This is a disaster >\_<

Dr:Are you okay?

Me:How soon can I get rid of it?

Dr:Uhm. Well you'd have to go to an abortion clinic

Me:Where is that?

He looked at me shocked for a while before pulling out a card

Dr:I strongly suggest you think about it before making any drastic decisions. A baby is a wonderful thing

Me:Thank you doctor. Will that be all?

Dr:Yes..Please do come back tomorrow for your blood test results

Me:Okay

I stood up and my world was just spinning around and tears were gushing down my face

I found uncle Steve in the waiting room. I just ran towards him and he hugged me

Steve:Are you pregnant?

I nodded. He led me to the car. DISAPPOINTMENT was written all over his face as he drove us to school. To be honest I didn't even feel like going there.

Nonhle:O right girl?

I nodded and so did she. We got to the school and Nohle and I were about to get out.

Steve:Stay! I want to talk to you

I nodded

Nonhle: I'll see you later friend

Me:Okay

She left

Steve:What do you plan on doing now that you pregnant?

I just kept quiet looking down

Steve:The money you make from helping us out isn't much and soon you'll be moving out. Kgosi is a student and very much dependant on his mother and I. Where are you two going to fit a baby in? Thando do you realise where your wtecklesness has left you? You 18 years old you a child Melothando and now you're about to bring another into this world

Me:Im sorry

Steve:Sorry won't reverse this. I warned you about the dangers of unprotected sex

He spotted the card I had.

Steve:And you better not be planning on having an abortion. You and Kgosi are going to work hard to raise this child. The same way you two were willing to make it is the same way you will raise it. Now get out of my car and attend your classes. I'm very disappointed in you Melothando very!

I took my bag and got out. The glasses mu eyes had formed broke and tears spilled. I just ran to the bathroom and let it out.

?:Well well well. Look what we've got here :)

I looked back and what my eyes met shocked me

Tia:Told you I'd be back you little bitch.

She closed the door and took out a hand gun

Me: Please don't hurt me

Tia:I plan on doing more than that

Her phone beeped and she laughed

Tia:They just took care of your good for nothing Uncle Steve now it's your turn

Me:WHAT DID YOU DO TO HIM

She came closer showing me a picture of a car involved in an accident. Definitely Uncle Stevens car :o

Me:Nooo! HELP!

She cocked her gun

Tia:Shut up or you'll join him in hell. A congratulations should be in order. She pointed the gun to my belly

Me:Go to hell!

Tia:Dont tempt me

• • •

◀••Kgosi••▶

WORK! WORK! WORK! Without pay :v

Cape Town drains me. You'd think you coming to have a nice time while studying kanti no nex thankfully Vee brought me lunch today since I never have the time to eat. After I left the hospital I went for a drink and well Vee asked to tag along, I agreed only because we both really don't have friends this side or time to socialise

We got into my car and drove to the club

Vee:You look much better today

Me:I guess I am

Vee:And who should we thank for your good mood?

Me:The queen of my heart.

My phone rang

Me:Speaking of which. Here she calls ^\_^

Vee just turned sour. Lord knows why

I answers

Me:I'm guessing you no longer mad at me

...

Me:Baby?

?: 7 million. And you'll get her back I'm giving you 1 week

Me:Who the hell is this?

?:Your storm!

Me:You better not touch Thando

?:Get my money or your precious girlfriend and baby die

Baby? Who Owethu?

?: One week

The caller laughed and hung up. I don't know who it was since they used a voice changer.

I pulled over hitting on the steering

Vee:Kgosi?

My phone rang again and it was my mom

Me:Ma?

Ma:KGOSIIIIIIII

She let out a wail that shattered my heart

Me:Ma yini? Is it Thando

Ma:Steven! He.. He

Me:What?

Ma:We losing him Kgosi

♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡

- Thando :\*

Comment ♡

Lol thank you for the 60+ comments. ♡

..Save me!..

••Insert 36••

~~~

{Thando}

I remember being held at gunpoint and next thing somebody coming out of the toilet stalls injecting me and I passed out.

I woke up on a cold hard floor in a dark room. Panick! That's all that overtook me

Me:Help! Help! Get me out of here please!

I was banging against the door and after what seemed like forever I gave up. Nobody was hearing me here :(

Uncle Steve :( he's all I could think about. How could Tia be so bitter and evil. Why does money matter more than a life. I started crying uncontrollably till all I could do was hiccup. The door suddenly began to open and some guy walked in with a plate of food and put it next to me

Me:Where am I? Who are you? Please help me?

He kept quiet and walked out locking the door behind him

I really didn't want to eat the food he brought,it wasn't much just a simple bread and jam with tea but my body betrayed me I was starving and ended up having it

--

◀••Kgosi••▶

It's been 3 days 3 and no clue of where that witch is keeping Melothando. You know you'd think my uncle would care and try with all his might to hunt Thando down since she's going to be his daughter but nothing he wasn't even trying. All he can tell me is "let the cops do their job. Let the cops do their job. If Steve was awake he'd know what to do but here he is stuck in a coma. The accident was severe and did a lot of damage to him. He's lucky to be alive. I flew back home immediately after I heard about Steve and have been trying my best to access my trust fund but it was a long process to get that large sum of money I have to wait a period of 3

months. 3 fucking months and I've been given 7 days of which 3 have passed I was honestly starting to panick. My phone rang and it was Vee

Me:Vee

Vee:hey. How you holding up?

Me:Honestly I'm losing my mind.

Vee:Just trust in God. She will be okay. Have you eaten?

I let out a sigh

Vee:You have to eat K. Go have a slice of the cake I baked you

Me:Vee that's all I been eating since I got here

Vee:Its better than an empty stomach. Eat and focus on finding your girl

"KGOSI"

Me:Got to go Vee. Thanks for caring so much okay?

Vee:That's why I'm here. To have your back

"KGOSIII?"

ME;Later

I hung up and went downstairs

Me:Ma?

Ma:I'm going to go see Steven

Me:I'll come along

Ma:Okay

She locked up and we left. Owethu has been at grams place.

The last time I saw my mom like this was at my dad's funeral

Me:Ma. Be strong

I held onto her hand while driving with the other.

Ma:I can't. I can't lose another person close to my heart through a car crash. I can't lose Steven Kgosi

Vee's words came back to me

Me:Trust God ma. He knows what he's doing

She looked at me and nodded as we pulled into the parking and my phone rang

Me:Go ahead ma. I'll follow up shortly

She walked away and I answered

Me:Molefe?

?:You wasting time. You have only just four days left to get my money

Me:Look I'm having a bit of a hard time getting it. Please let her go you'll get your money

?:No. Money first girl later. Tick tock you running out if time

Me:Pl-

The caller hung up

Me:Dammmmmmniitt!

I mean like I knew it was Tia. She's the only one who's always been after my money. I was about to follow my mom into the ward when some guy stopped me. He was scruffy looking and very dirty no doubt he was about to ask me for money.

Me:Look mfo I really don't have any cash on me right now. Maybe next time

?:No no. I don't want your money. My name is monde I'm Thandos friend. I saw what happened the day she was taken away I've been trying to look

for your family but I couldn't find where exactly you from. I saw on the tv by the spaza that the guy who dropped Thando off was in an accident. So here I am

Me:Who took her? Why didn't you help her? Where do you know Thando from?

Monde:I was waiting for her to go on her break but realised she had gotten to school late. She had asked me to wait for her so I did. I wanted to help but everything happened so fast. She was shoved in at the back of some van and the two guys and the lady just got into the car and sped off. Thando was totally out of it.

I clenched my jaw. Tia is going to pay for this! She's going to pay

Me:So how is this going to help me?

Monde:Well I think I might know where they keeping her. Yesterday I was out hustling and I spotted the very same van parked outside at one of the old abandoned buildings just outside of town

Me:Can you take me there?

He nodded and I decided to call my uncle

Mel:Boy

Me: Look uncle mel I think I might know where they keeping Thando . I'm going after her

Mel:Are you insane. Call the cops let them raid the place

Me:Uncle Melkom what useful thing have the cops done so far?

Mel:Kgosi listen it's thier job to serve and to protect

Me:It's yours to uncle Melkom. Thando is basically your daughter. Do you know what having a child means? It means protecting them with your own life Uncle Melkom. Putting their needs and safety first. Literally dieing for them and to be quite frank. You're just not ready for this -\_- you're not cut

out to be a parent yet. So I'm doing this with or without you. I'm bringing Thando back.

I hung up looking at monde

Monde : Look I know you really want to save Thando but we can't go in there without a plan

Me:We?

Monde:Thando has been nothing but good to me. If you about to risk your life for her so am I.

I smiled at him

Me:Thank you so much

We fist bumped.

Me: Don't leave alright? We need to construct a plan

Monde:Cool

I walked away and found my mom sunk down onto the floor crying

Me:Ma

I held her as she cried

Me: Don't lose hope okay?Steven is stubborn as hell he won't let death win your husband will be fine. Our father will be fine.

She hugged me and I helped her up as she sat down holding onto his hand

Ma:Wake up Steven. We need you :( Kgosi needs you. Owethu needs you. I need you hunny. Thando needs you most. She's been gone :( she needs you to find her.

\*beep beep beep beeeeeeeep beeeeeeeeeeeeeee\*

♡♡♡

♡♡♡

- Thando ♡

Comment ♡

..Save me!..

••Insert 37••

~~~

◀••Kgosi••▶

My mom's eye's just popped out and the doctors came running in . Steve was having a seizure and his heart wasn't responding. I'm a doctor in training I knew this

Dr:We going to have to ask you to leave the room

Ma:My.. my husband

Dr:Mam please

I pulled her out and she broke down in my arms

Ma:I can't lose him Kgosi. I can't. This can't happen to me again it can't

Me:Shhhh shhh. Stay strong ma

Ma:He's dieng Kgosi

I sat down with her next to me till she stopped crying falling asleep in my arms . After 2 hours of waiting the doctor finally came and approached us. My mom woke up

Ma:How is my husband doctor??

Dr:Your husband suffered from a mild seizure and heart attack. We don't know what's the cause but We've managed to stabilise him for now. He's not completely out of danger je might relapse and it may be fatal this time

around because your husband's body is very weak. Right now mam all I can ask you to do is go home and get some rest

Ma: Get some rest! Get some rest! My husband is knocking on death's door and you tell me to get some rest!

She was running out of breath and I stood up holding her before she fell

Me: Ma.. ma. Breathe

The doctor looked at us concerned

Dr: I'd like to keep your mom in for observation too

Ma: I'm not sick! Focus on making my (breathing heavy) husband..b..b better

Me: Get her water please

Ma: Kgosi I'm fine!

Me: No you not ma. The doctor is right. Stay in for observation

Ma: Kgosi

Me: Ma! Please

She nodded and looked at the doctor who led her way

I waited for her to settle in

Me: I will come check on you okay?

She nodded as tears fell through her eyes. Nothing pains me more than seeing my mother cry :(

Me: Everything is going to be okay. I love you

I kissed her forehead and walked out. Shit! Time flew it was already dark outside and I had totally forgotten about monde. I rushed to the car and found him sitting there next to it literally shivering. I opened the car taking out one of my jackets giving it to him

Me: I'm so sorry I took so long. My dad-

Monde:Its okay bro. No need to explain yourself

Me:Still . I'm sorry

Monde : it's all good

Me:Cool. Get in let's go

He got in the car and I drove off

Me:So how do you know Thando?

Monde : Well... She ran away from home so did I. I helped her get to Jozi but the streets proved to be to tough for her to handle.

I looked at him

Me:So you taught her to pick pocket

He chuckled.

Monde:Guilty as charged

We parked at the house and went in.

I showed him to the guest bathroom where he could freshen up and gave him a clean outfit to wear and left preparing something for us to eat. For some weird reason my mind shifted from thinking of Thando and I thought of Vivian :/ so I decided to call

She answered almost immediately

Vee:Kgosi the king. Missing me already

I chuckled

Me:I guess so

Vee:It's really hectic this side. Work work work . When you coming back?

Me:As soon as I sort everything out

Vee: Don't forget to eat

I laughed. It's crazy how she's always reminding me to eat.

Me:I will mommy

Vee:You better. I want you to send me a picture showing me you ate all that cake

Me:I will I will

Monde came sitting on the stool

Me:Anyways I've got to love and leave you

Vee:So soon

She was sulking

Me:I'll call you later then

Vee:Great! Byee

I hung up and dished up for monde. I wasn't really hungry

He ate up and I decided to have some of the cake. It was my favourite anyways "chocolate"

Me:Want a slice?

It was halfway to my mouth

Monde:Wait don't eat that!

Me:Uh why? I mean like I've been eating it for the past 3 days and its delicious!

Monde: This cake. This cake has been tempered with

Me:What?

Monde:Look please trust me. There's darkness in this cake. I don't know what but your ancestors are warning me

Okay I was officially confused.

Me:What?

Monde:I'm a seer. Look it's complicated please just dispose of the cake. Whoever gave it to you has bad intentions. It takes 6 days to work. How long have you been eating this?

Me:I.. 3/4 days

Vee? Bad intentions. Vee wouldn't hurt a fly. Wait but she's also been calling frequently making sure I've eaten the cake. I mean like a normal person would make sure you've eaten something healthy but with her it's always cake. But then again I could be wrong. I mean like I've never believed in this ancestor stuff

Monde: Please dispose of it

Me:But

Monde:Trust me Kgosì. You don't want to lose yourself before finding Melothando

I put the slice back and threw the cake in the bin

Me:There happy?

He nodded and continued eating

Me:So how do we go about saving Melothando

--

{Thando}

I've been having severe cramps. Nobody was coming for me. 3 days here :(

I had no bed, no blanket nothing :( I slept on the cold floor.

The door opened and Tia walked in. This is the first time she's coming to check on me after kidnapping me

Me:Why are you doing this to me?

Tia:Shut up...

Some guy came in

Tia:I want them to see I mean business. Beat her up don't hold back . But don't kill her

Me:No no no no. Please,please don't

I flinched in pain and again I was cramping

Me:Uuhh please. My baby..

I let out a scream

Tia:Just do it.

She walked out and the guy came closer. My thighs were already dripping wet. I was bleeding.

He looked at me in shock

Guy:Look I'm sorry but I have to do this

He came closer beating the shit out of me. He hit me till I couldn't feel anything anymore. I just knew I lost my baby. I know I didn't really want it at first but I lost my baby. Tia came in shortly after

Tia:Good job

She took a whole lot of pictures leaving me in pain . I just curled myself into a ball and cried my lungs out :(

"Kgosi where are you"

♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

- THANDO :\*

COMMENT ♡

..Save me!..

••Insert 38••

~~~

◀••Kgosi••▶

Monde and I were discussing ways to get Thando out but there was one problem. We not even sure if Thando is even really being kept there I mean like we can't just go in there without any proper knowledge.

Monde:Okay so I'm not really familiar with the entire building. It's huge,but she's more likely to be kept at ground floor or underground. The building is not that stable it's old so they wouldn't risk keeping her on any of the higher floors

Me:Okay makes sense. But what's the plan. How do we go about accessing the building

Monde:They want ransom right. We can use that to our advantage also to gain information. You tell the caller you know where they keeping her and tell them you'd like to have an exchange there.

Me:What if they don't agree. I-

My phone buzzed and pictures came through. My jaw dropped as my phone rang shortly after

?:Tick tock

Me : You sick bitch! What did you do to her

?:Now now now be grateful she's still alive. Get me my money or you'll be getting her piece by piece

Me:Okay. I'll do it

?:Good

Me:But I want to bring it to you. Myself. I know it's you Tia and I know where you keeping Thando. Let's not waste anytime tomorrow 7am I'm getting my girl

?:Now now Kgosi you not in the position to be making demands. We meet when and where I want to or you'll never find her.

Me:Why are you doing this?

The house phone rang and I indicated to monde to answer it while I continued on the call

?: You destroyed everything for me it's time you paid!

Me:You sick and pathetic you-

?:Now now now watch what you say Mr. We wouldn't want to find your precious girlfriend dead in a ditch now would you

Me:I'm warning you!

\*Boof boof boof\*

?:\*screams\* What the hell is happening. Noo! Leave me al-

\*toot toot toot\*

The call was ended

Me:Urg!

Monde : Your dad is awake.. He wants to see you

Me:Now?

Monde:It sounded urgent by the way the doctor said it

Me:Let's get going then

We walked out of the house mind that it's 00:17 and freezing cold. Monde passed out on our way to the hospital.

I went in requesting to see Steven

Nurse:Sir it's way beyond visiting hours we can't allow you to go through

Me:I've been called her by his doctor

Nurse:Dr?

Me:Dr Mazwai

She called him to confirm and let me through. I went through into his ward and he was looking around.

Me:You up

Steve:Thando (whispers)...

Me:I'm working on getting her back. She's been kidnapped and they want ransom of 7 million. I know it's Tia but-

He lifted his hand for me to keep quiet

Steve:(coughs)I know she's going to be fine

Me:What? How?

Steve : Water?

I got a glass of water for him and he drank up

Me:What do you mean she's going to be fine?

Steve:I saw her after I left Thando. She followed us and (coughs) I called someone to help track them down and follow Thando. After I hung up several cars crashed into mine. .

Me:So they know where Thando is?

He nodded

Steve:They needed my (coughs)

He looked like he was in serious pain

Steve: They needed my go ahead to get her

Me:Did you. .. wait you sent them already?

He nodded. Explains the commotion I heard during the call

I couldn't hold back I charged at the bed hugging him

Steve:Ouch easy easy. I told you I'd do anything to protect my children

Me:You're amazing. You really are.

Steve:She should be here anytime now

I smiled

Me:What about Tia?

Steve : Don't worry about her she'll be taken care of.

----

{Thando}

I remember being in so much pain and bleeding endlessly. I passed out and all I heard is gunshots tried opening my eyes and my uncle Lunga was the last person I saw

Lu: Thando. Hold on, just hold on you going to be okay.

After that I'm totally blank to what happened I just woke up to Kgosi by my side

Me:K..Kgosi

He sprung up

Kgosi:Thando.. you up

Me:My baby?

He looked at me with sorrowful eyes

Kgosi:You miscarried,I'm sorry

I mean like it hurt but not as much as it should have. I wasn't as attached

Me:Oh

Kgosi:Why didn't you tell me

Me:when was I going to get time to? I had just found out when I got abducted

Kgosi:Wow

He got up walking out of the ward

Me:Kgosi

Kgosi:I need some time to think. I'll see you tomorrow

Me:I love you

He nodded and walked out. My heart was literally shattering. Does he blame me or something?

While I was still lost in thoughts my uncle walked in. My heart skipped so many beats.

How did he know where he was?

Is he going to take me back to my granny? I can't go back to that place I just can't.

Lunga:Melothando

Me:Malume

Lunga:Why? Why did you run away from home? Can you see the danger you've put yourself in? How the hell did you even end up staying with Steven? Your grandmother is worried sick Melothando and you out here sleeping with my boss's son falling pregnant. You left school and ran away for what? To go to this fancy college's? Was what we did for you not enough?? Your father would not allow all of this nonsense was he to be alive. Why are you tarnishing our family name like this. What if you got killed Melothando what? I'm taking you back home when you discharged-

Me:Shut up! Would you just shut up. Do you know what I went through!  
Do you! Your mother is pure evil don't tell me about her being worried!

Lunga: Don't you dare!

Me:No! I'm sick of hearing how much of a disgrace and embarrassment I  
am! She abused me for 18 years Malume 18 years for a sin I didn't commit.  
I've never been to school never! You can't and won't take me back there.  
And I could care less what my father who's dead thinks! Why was I never  
told he's a rapist!

Lunga:Thando!

Me:He's a bloody rapist! Your brother was a rapist

He lifted his hand and I closed my eyes

?:Dont you dare!

Lunga:Sir she can't just-

Steve:Get out!

Lunga:This is my niece

Steve looked at me then at my uncle

Steve:Get out Lunga!

He moved away

Lunga:We? Are Not done

He walked out and Steve wheeled himself in (He was seated on a  
wheelchair) I just couldn't help but start crying when he came in

Steve:It's okay. You're okay now

♡♡

♡♡

- Thando

Comment ♥

..Save me!..

••Insert 39••

~~~

1 weeks later

◀••Kgosi••▶

I could never repay Monde and Steve enough for their help. Monde left guaranteed me he'd be alright he still comes by though. The thought of having almost lost Thando scared me. She was stuck in all this because of me and my family. Maybe I'm just not good for her,I really ain't.

What happened to Tia after everything that went down is a mystery Steve keeps telling me it's been taken care of. As for Steven both him and Thando were being discharged today and my mother just couldn't wait she cooked for the whole world I tell you. Uncle Melkom was around aswell as for me I was packing to head back to Cape Town flight booked to departure tonight. My mom came up to my room folding the remaining clothes for me to pack

Ma:Soooo

Here we go she's fishing for news :v

Me:What ma?

Ma:You and Thando were sleeping together. Are you two an item? Is she the girl you were-

Me:Woah woah ma slow down one question at a time. Yes we were dating

Ma:were?

Me:It's complicated ma

Ma:She was pregnant and lost your baby you have to be there for her Kgosi

Me:Ma please. I know and I'll try

Ma:Do you love her?

I nodded.

Me:More than life itself

Uncle Mel walked in

Mel:We should get going Nomsa

Ma:Yes yes.. Are you coming along Kgosi?

Me:I need to finish pack ma

She nodded and walked out and I continued packing then just browsed through my phone. Vee has really been supportive throughout the week a few bomb images of her came through and I instantly got hard.

I texted her back

Me:Dammmmmmniitt!

Viv:Lingerie shopping which is your favourite

Me:All of them

Viv:Ag Kgosi pick one

Me:Okay okay the red and black

Viv:Thanks boo

Me:One lucky lad you shopping for

Viv:He really is. Can't wait to have you back this side

Me:I can't either

I viewed her pictures once more.. Vee has a banging body funny I've never noticed that before. I heard the door shut and alot of commotion as my mom called for me.

I went downstairs hugging Steve who was now using crutches

Steve:Boy :)

Me:Glad to have you back

I looked at Thando

Me:Glad to have you back too. I kissed her forehead and we all walked to the table having lunch

Steve:So \*clears throat\* you leaving tonight

Me:Yeah

Thando looked at me as everyone discussed soo many things. She excused herself and I could see the glasses in her eye's

Ma:You better follow her and make sure she's okay

I got up going to her room. She had her face burried in her pillow and I sat on her bed brushing my fingers through her hair

Me:Melothando

She turned around to look at me

T:Why didn't you visit me in the hospital?

Me:I couldn't-

T:You visited Steve everyday Kgosi. What's happening?

Me:Thando... I'm sorry I didn't see you okay I figured you need space

T:If I needed space I'd have asked you! I waited and waited Kgosi but you didn't come. And now that I come back you leaving? What are you running away from Kgosi. Is it me

Me:No. You know I got practicals Thando I've been here enough for you and Steve to get home I can't put my PhD on the line

T:Okay

Me:Look.. Thando I love you alot. But we not good for each other. You're an amazing girl you've made me happier than I've ever been saved me when I couldn't be saved..

T:Are you breaking up with me Kgosi?

Me:It's for the best Thando.

T:Get out!

Me:I'm sorry

T:For what! For breaking my heart beyond repair? Well I'm glad I saved you Kgosi I'm glad I did. Did it ever pass your mind that I actually really love you and need you? I'm sorry for acting up about you leaving I know you need to but please Kgosi please don't leave me. I love you please

Seeing her like that broke me

Me:Thando please don't do this

My phone beeped indicating my uber to the airport had arrived

Me:I'm really sorry. Goodbye Thando

Thando:Kgosi nooo! Please please

She got off her bed onto her knees

T:You're the only thing that's ever made sense in my life

I held onto the door knob

Me:I'm sorry Thando please

She sniffed getting up standing in front of me blocking the door

Thando:Tell me. Tell me you don't love me anymore and I'll leave you alone

Me:Thando

My uber hooted

Thando:Tell me!

Me:Damn it fine! I don't love you anymore! You're pathetic and I can't stand it okay. Now get out of my way before I miss my flight

Her lips trembled and honestly something inside me broke. I didn't mean that I really didn't.

Me:I-

Thando:It's fine. I won't bother you anymore ever . I'm sorry for being pathetic and all. I hope everything works out for you.

Me:.

The door opened and my uncle walked in

Mel:Boy your uber driver is leaving

Me:No no. I'm coming

..

Me:Bye Melothando

I walked out with the heaviest heart and bid farewell to everyone then left. This is it the end of me and Thando :(

----

{Thando}

It hurt it hurt more than being beat up

It hurt more than losing my baby

It hurt more than the abuse I endured

Physical pain is nothing compared to emotional and spiritual pain. I was broken literally broken. I sunk onto the floor after the door shut my heart was bleeding. Why would Kgosi do this to me? Why!

I knew someday he'd realise I'm not all that and leave me.. I composed myself heading downstairs and found my Uncle Lunga downstairs walking through the door

Me:Malume

He greeted and we walked to the lounge where everyone was seated

Steve:Lu,what are you doing here?

Lunga:I'm here about my niece.. She needs to go home

Mel&Nomsa:Niece?

Steve:We already spoke about this Lunga and-

Lunga:Ta Steve her grandmother is looking for her

Steve:(shouting) She can go to hell! THANDO IS NOT LEAVING!

Me:Uncle Steve

He looked at me

Me:Its okay I'll leave with him

Steve:Thando

Me:It's time I went home

Mel:Why?

Me:Look I appreciate everything you guys have done for me. I really do everyone has shown me nothing but love something I've never felt before.

Steve:You don't have to leave Thando

Me:I do uncle Steve. I'll go pack up

Everyone just looked at me shocked. Truth is I needed to leave and face all the demons I been running away from.

Steve: Thando you don't need to leave now

I got up and hugged him

Me:Thank you so much. For everything you've done for me

I looked at sis Nomsa

Me:Thank you ma for taking me off the streets and being a mother to me. I found love and a home. I'll never forget you guys

Sis Nomsa was crying as I went up packing up and going back down stairs

SisN:Visit as much as you can

She hugged me tight

Steve looked on and walked away to his room

Lunga:Let's get going Thando

Me:Bye

We walked out the door and I looked back as tears ran down my face.

This was it.. The end of the best chapter of my life

♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

- Thando :\*

Like & Comment♡

..Save me!..

••Insert 40••

~~~

{Thando}

I got into the car and we just drove off "The weekend-Call out my name" played softly as I looked out the window reminiscing about Kgosi. This song was playing the day he slept with Nelly. The day he confessed his feelings to me.. Where did we go wrong?

<<<

Him:I meant it when I said I'm out of your league Thando. Stop staring

>>>

Him:Damn it MELOTHANDO BECAUSE I LOVE YOU!

Him:There I said it. I'm crazy over you and I want it to stop but I can't help it you everywhere. In my parents house! Around my school . In my dreams. I hate it! I get jealous over petty things! Get irrational and I don't know how to act out. I want to stop loving you!

<<<

Him:I love you Melothando

>>>

Me:He was just apologizing. So that's why you been acting like an asshole. Because you jealous!

Him:Mxm im not

Me:You are!!!

Him:Futsek

<<<

MaN:K

Kgosi:Ma?

Ma:Ain't you forgetting the mop?

Kgosi:Oh yes

<<<

Kgosi:Damn it fine! I don't love you anymore! You're pathetic and I can't stand it okay. Now get out of my way before I miss my flight

----

I felt my warm tears streaming down my cheeks. We weren't perfect but he made me happy :(

We came to a stop but it wasn't home/my granny's house

Me:Malume where are we?

Lunga:This is my guest house. I want us to have a serious talk before I take you home and it's already late so..

I nodded and we walked out of the car into the house. I won't lie I was tired and all I wanted was to sleep.

It was nice and cosy ,I sat down on the sofa as he walked in with a plastic

Lunga:You hungry?

Me:No I'm okay thanks Malume

He nodded and disappeared into the house for a short while before coming back seating himself opposite me

Lunga:How much of what you said at the hospital is true?

Me:All of it

He let out a sigh and rubbed his head

Lunga:When did the abuse start?

Me:From aslong as I can remember Malume. My grandmother hates me

Lunga:Hate is a very strong word

Me:Well she hates me. She reminded me everyday without fail that I'm a daughter of a murderer. Shante (Lungas kid) would even join in with her. I got beat up sooo much Malume soo much. No normal person would be in and out of hospital like I was

Lunga:She told me you harm yourself

Me:I don't!

Lunga:That day.. I came by the house and you were burnt did she. ..?

I nodded

Me:She threatened to beat me up was I to tell the truth about it

Lunga:And school?

Me:I've never went :(

Lunga:Wow. I'm sorry.. And Steven how did you meet him?

Me:Their son ran me over and Sis Nomsa took me in

He rubbed on his head standing up

Lunga:Wow.. This is too much to take in. Get some rest okay.. Let me show you to your room

I got up following him to the room and he left me. I took my phone hoping for a missed call or just a simple text from Kgosi but there was nothing. Nothing at all it all came back that we nomore :( I got into bed tossing and turning till I eventually fell asleep

-----

◀ ••Kgosi•• ▶

My flight arrived and I was exhausted as hell first instinct was "call Thando and let her know you've arrived safely" but reality kicked in that we nomore. I just decided to hit the sack.

Woke up the following morning and did my hygiene routine, was off so Vee was coming over for the day I really needed the company

Steve called me while I was preparing breakfast

Me:Pops?

Steve:What did you do to her?

Me:Excuse me?

Steve:Thando?? What did you do to Thando Kgosi!!!!

Ohkay he sounded pretty upset o.O

Me:We broke up

Steve:Reason?

Me:It's complicated

Steve:What what was complicated Kgosi? What. She's gone now because you selfish!! You heard what she went through and you pushed her away. You can't just make her fall inlove with you and just leave her. She's a good girl Kgosi and you just drove her away

Ohkaay what the hell was going on

Me:Left?

Steve:She's gone back to her grandmother's house

The one who abused her!

Me:Is Thando stupid! Why the hell-

Steve:Shut up Kgosi. You're to blame if anything happens to Melothando it's on your conscious

Me:Uncle Steve I'm-

Too too toot

He hung up on me.. Why the hell would Thando go back there!

I dialed her number and it took me straight to voice mail

" Thando why the hell did you go back there. Look us taking a break doesn't mean you should pack up and move out. You going back to a place you escaped from. Please call me when you get this message"

Vee:Sorry to just budge in I knocked and nobody was opening

Me:Oh sorry I was on the phone

Vee:Sounds hectic is everything okay?

Me:She was pregnant

She put the plastic she brought along down and sat besides me

Vee:Was?

Me:She lost it

Vee:Oh my gosh I'm so sorry. . How are you feeling?

Me:I mean like I don't know it was a part of me I never knew. I was almost a dad

Vee:Thando must be devastated

Me:That's the thing. She's so emotionless about the whole thing. She sits there saying she lost our baby but it doesn't look like she's hurting

Vee:Is there something you know?

Me:No.. but it seems almost as if tho she really doesn't care.. we broke up

Vee:Thats selfish of her.

I kept quiet not knowing what to say next... She was sitting so close to me and next thing I know our lips are locking. I couldn't get the images she sent me out of my mind as our kiss escalated and my hands travelled down grabbing onto her butt as she let's out a little moan

Before you knew it clothes were flying across the room and I was staring at her bare body.. Not admiring but contemplating

She got onto her knees tracing wet kisses up my thigh taking my already hard throbbing bulge into her mouth

Me:Shit uuurg! Stop

She continued and I pushed her away

Vee:What's wrong

I walked away grabbing my briefs

Me:Get dressed

Vee:What the hell Kgosi?

Me:Look I'm sorry I can't do this

She came wrapping her arms around me from the back kissing my neck

Me:Vivian!

Vee:Come on Kgosi you know that you want this as much as I do

I wanted to but I just couldn't. I unwrapped her arms

Me:Vivian. I can't do this.

She got irritated

Viv:Ag fuck you Kgosi!

She walked away grabbing her clothes off the floor and walked into my room shutting the door

♡♡

☺♥♥♥

- Thando :\*

..Save me!..

••Insert 42••

~~~

{Thando}

After a few minutes of sitting on the grass I went back inside where I found my Uncle fanning his mom

Me:Is the act over?

Lunga:Melothando?

Me:What Malume she looks pretty fine for a person who was dieng a few minutes ago

Lunga:Stop. I know you angry but remember she's older than you

Me:Angry? Angry does not even describe what I feel towards her Malume.

I looked at her

Me:I would never wish upon my worst enemy what you put me through. I was innocent ma. You made me believe that I was nothing I felt like trash all my life. I have no good memories with or about you none at all. Do you know how crazy it was experiencing real love for the first time. Do you know how foreign it felt had me giving all of me to a boy who never really loved me but that doesn't matter anymore because now at least I've had a taste of what love and having parents who love you feel like

I started laughing as my eyes landed on the picture of my father framed on the wall

Me:I don't even know what I'm doing here.

I stood up waking towards the photo

Me:All I've ever heard about him were good things and about my mom (chuckles). Why was I never told I'm a product of rape? I mean like it was so easy to be reminded of being a child of a murderer

My grandmother covered her mouth

Gran:It's a lie

Me:IT'S NOT A LIE YOUR BLOODY SON WAS A RAPIST!

She stood up attempting to slap me but I held her arm just in time and my uncle sprung up standing in between us

Me:Not this time grams. That naive little girl you used to beat senseless is dead and gone. If you just about attempt to lay a finger on me I'll show you that I am my mother's daughter. I'll be in my room.

I walked away dragging my bags to the room and crashing on the bed. NO MORE! I've had enough of people walking over me

----

◀••Kgosi••▶

2 weeks later

After what almost happened between me and Vee things have been super awkward. She spends way too much time at my place and is always checking on me. I think she thinks we dating of which we not :/ posting me all over social media and shit. It's time I have a serious talk with her.

As for Melothando she's blocked me everywhere. I honestly miss her and yes I'm an asshole for leaving her when she needed me the most I know I just can't wait for the remaining 4 months to go by so I can go back home I've had enough of Cape Town. I got my things ready to leave for work and

walked out. decided to grab breakfast at wimpy and you won't believe who I bumped into

Me:Cleo

C:Kgosi?

Things were awkward since what happened with the whole sending Thando to jail thing but we've put it behind us. At least she had the decency to tell the truth

Me:What are you doing around here?

C:I live this side now. Transferred to the University of Cape Town. Just to start a fresh after you know.

Me:I see I see

C:And I'm guess you're doing practicals right Dr.Molefe

Me:Yeah yeah.. want to join me for a cup of coffee and breakfast? It's on me :)

C:I really shouldn't especially after what happened

Me:Come on please. All of that is water under the bridge. I could do with a familiar face around :D it's just breakfast nothing more

C:Okaaaay fine! I could do with a free breakfast

I chuckled as we got a table ordering

C:I'm really sorry about everything that happened. It got out of hand fast and before I knew it I was in deeper than I should have been

Me:It's okay Cleo.

C:You're an amazing guy and Thando is amazing too you guys are suited ^\_^ . How is she?

I let out a huge sigh

Me:Well we broke up

C:What why?

Me:it's a long story

C:You were being selfish again weren't you?

It's still a given that nobody knows me better than her. I kept quiet

C:She really loves you K and I can see you still feel deeply for her

Me:It really doesn't matter how I feel anymore. She's cut me completely out of her life

C:How?

Me:Blocked me everywhere even my phone calls. Moved out. She clearly wants nothing to do with me

C:Really Kgosi? You going to let being blocked stop you? You've changed a lot

She lifted her hands in surrender

Me:What else can I do?

C:Thinkkkk! Themba is your friend who's girlfriend is?

Me:Nonhle?

C:And Nonhle and Thando are tight sooooooo?

Me:I can use her to contact Thando :/ ?

C:Great! You're not as slow as I thought :v

That's actually a good idea!

Our breakfast came and my phone rang

>>Vivian

I ignored it placing it on silent

C:And then?

Me:A friend of mine. A very clingy friend of mine

C:Clingy?

Me:Well like we almost. . You know.

C:You know?

Me:Cleo!

C:What Kgosi? I don't know?

Me:We almost had sex.. She's basically been throwing herself at me after I told her about the break up

C:Wait! Pause-Rewind and balance me! Almost???? Meaning you were close but stopped?

I nodded

C:Wow! GOD EXISTS. Kgosi Gabriel Molefe said no to free pussy? Thando is really something hay!

Me:Come on Cleo

C:No really. But have you tried telling her you're not interested?

Me:You would think rejecting her multiple times would send a message but noo

C: obsession is dangerous ask me I know

Me:I just-

I felt a tap on my shoulder and looked back

Vee:I've been trying to call you

Me:I saw

Vee:Why didn't you answer your phone

Me:Viv I'm in the middle of a conversation here

Her eyes moved from me to Cleo

Cleo:Hi :)

Vee:And you are

Cleo definitely caught on that this is the girl we've been talking about

Cleo:His girlfriend. . Cleo and you?

Ohhhkay awkward

Vee:His girlfriend?

She said that looking at me

Vee:You back together with your ex? The one who slept with your best friend?

Wait how did she know Cleo is my ex? And how the hell does she know about what happened between her and Chad! This is freaky

I looked at Cleo who had the "play along" look

Me:Yeah. Look Vivian I-

Vee:Save it! Save it Kgosi :( .. what about us!!!

Me:Us? Vivian there is no us

Vee:What do you mean there's no us. What about all the nights we've spent together Kgosi? All the times you've told me you loved me

She was causing a scene

Me:Vivian please leave.

Vee:This isn't over Kgosi

She walked away going to her car and sped off

Cleo:Okay "love?" I thought you didn't sleep with her

Me:I didn't!

This girl is crazy. I decided to skip today calling in sick. Cleo and I exchanged contacts and went our separate ways. I went straight to my flat locking the door and binge watched "Prison break".

---

- Vivian-

How dare he! How dare Kgosi embarrass me like that. I drove to the rail way station and parked my car waiting on the train to come as I banged my head on the steering wheel.

"What are you doing"

I looked through my rear view mirror and Kgosi was sitting in the back seat

Me:What are you doing here. Arnt you supposed to be with your girlfriend?

"No. You know I love you Vee"

Me:But you said-

"Forget what I said. You're the only woman for me."

Me:You confuse me. One minute you love me the next you don't

"I'm sorry babe. Move from the railway and park over there"

I started my car and drove off parking under a tree nearby

"Good girl. Now come here"

Me:What about your precious Cleo?

"Do you love me? "

Me:Ofcourse I do

"Then kill her"

♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

- Thando :\*

Like & Comment♥

..Save me!..

••Insert 43••

~ ~ ~

- Vivian-

Me:Kill her?

"Yes babe. That way we will be happy together forever"

Me:Forever?

"Forever"

I knew it. I knew he loves me ^\_^ he came joining me in the passenger seat and we drove to the mall as a text from my mom came through

→Don't forget to take your pills my baby. I love you and hope Cape Town is treating you well

I just ignored the text. I don't need those pills I've been doing just fine. I used to suffer from bipolar and multiple personality disorder as well as depression. My childhood was rough but I promised myself I'd work hard and help patients who are going through what I went through. Reason why I'm saying "used to" is because ever since I've gotten to Cape Town and met Kgosi I've felt better and don't see the need to take the pills. Besides he always tells me I shouldn't so I'm just following my man's orders. We got out the car holding hands as we walked into the mall cosy and lovey dovey as hell ^\_^ and you'll never believe who we saw

Me:Babe there's Cleo

He just kept quiet holding me closer as we walked towards her

Me:If it isn't you again

She turned around to look at me

Cleo:Vivian right? Can I help you?

Me:Oh no we just came to say hi

I held Kgosi closer as he kissed my cheek and I blushed

Me:Baby stop it!

She looked at me clearly jealous

Cleo:We? Are you okay?

Me:Oh you haven't heard? Babe tell her

I giggled looking at Kgosi as he smiled

Cleo:Uhm.. Viv I can't say it was good seeing you but I've got to run

She walked away quickly

Me:Babe why didn't you say anything?

"Actions speak louder than words babe"

Me:You could have at least backed me up

?:Mam are you okay?

It was some guy

Me:Ofcourse I'm okay I'm having a serious consideration with my boyfriend here so if you don't mind -\_-

?:Oh sorry I didn't realise you on the phone

Me:I'm not on the-

I looked back and Kgosi wasn't around anymore

Me:He was here a minute ago

I walked away like a maniac looking for him and called him. It rung for a while before he finally answered

Kgosi:Vivian?

Me:Babe where are you?

Kgosi:You have got to stop calling me that. I'm busy what's up?

Me:You just left

Kgosi:Left?

Me:Yeah at the mall

Kgosi:The mall? What are you talking about Vee

See there he goes again confusing me

Me:Kgosi what exactly do you want from me!?

Kgosi:Vee for starters staying away from me would be good

He hung up. And I just let out a scream. I spotted Cleo going into the bathroom and I followed. It was empty and quiet

"Yes yes. Do it. Do it.. Kill her"

That was Kgosi's voice in my head

She got out the stall and she went washing her hands before her eyes landed on me as the bathroom lights flickered on and off

Cleo:Are you following me?

"Kill her this is your chance!"

I walked closer to her

Cleo:Vivian stay away from me(scared)

I went for it pouncing on her strangling her. She tried fighting me but I managed to overpower her next thing you know "tssssssssssss" my eyes,nose and throat are burning up as she makes a run out the bathroom

----

◀••Kgosi••▶

→I'm upset..R15 000 on my head is disrespect.So offended that i had to double check←

That's my phone ringing. I swear if Vivian calls me one more time!!!

I checked caller id and it flashed Cleo

Me:Hey. It's you I thought it was-

She cut me off crying

Cleo:She tried killing me. She's crazy Kgosi

Me:Slow down. Who tried killing you?

Cleo:Vivian. I'm so scared Kgosi

Me:What? When? How? Where are you now?

Cleo:She cornered me in the malls toilets I'm in my car I'm driving to my place as fast as I can

Me:Listen drive to my place I'll send you my location

I sent it while speaking to her

Cleo:Are you crazy? So she can come and finish me off?? No

Me:Okay makes sense. Send me yours

My phone beeped as I grabbed my car keys walking out the door

Me:Got it. I'm on my

I trailed off as my eyes landed on Vivian pointing a gun straight at me. I froze instantly

Me:Vivian what's going on?

She looked a mess. Her hair was all over. She's fair in complexion so she was red as hell her eyes bloodshot and watery

Vee:I've had enough Kgosi!!!! Enough do you hear me!

Cleo echoed: "Kgosi? Is everything okay? "

She looked at me as I lifted my hands

Me:Vivian let us talk about this okay

Vee:The phone. Give me the phone!

Me:Vi-

Vee:The phone Kgosi maan!

I handed it to her as she hung up disassembling it placing it in her handbag.

Vee:Go back in

I moved in and she followed locking the door behind us

Me:Vivian what's going on

Vee:You are going to love me! I'm sick of this game you playing. If I can't have you nobody can.

She smirked as she walked closer to me

---

{THANDO}

I can't say things have changed around here. I wouldn't even know since I'm hardly around always at school and when I get back I avoid lo gogo. My uncle had come to check on me these 2 weeks that went by.

She hasn't attempted anything yet but I know it's all just an act.

My classes had just ended and Nonhle and I were going out to Mc D just for ice cream ^\_^

We sat there just chilling, laughing and being young. Life has been good and peaceful♥ to say the least

I still think about and love Kgosi dearly but slowly and surely I'm getting him out of my system. I mean like he looks happy. Taking pictures with his new girlfriend (yes i stalk him on social media even though I've blocked him. His girlfriend started following me on insta #Vee\_Goddess and I followed back so i always see their pictures. It hurts that he's moved on so fast but hay it's life what can I say. After our ice cream outing we decided to go get matching bracelets☆ Nonhle has been my life line honestly like she's rare and genuine

Nonh:So things are better at home?

Me:I can't really tell. I do what I have to but avoid my grandmother at all costs

Nonh:Tjo.. and from your mother's side of the family? When last were you there

Me:The time my uncle took me. But I'm planning on going this weekend to meet everyone else I didn't get to see.

Nonh:And don't forget to hook me up with that cousin of yours

I burst out in laughter

Me:Who Lyton? Forget it friend I'm not helping you cheat on Themba!

Nonh:Ag you such a bore mxm I don't think this friendship is working out  
I pulled a sad face

Me:Are you breaking up with me!

Nonh:Yes it's over its over it's over

We laughed and her phone rang

Me:Ooo Themba misses his baby

Nonh:It's not him it's Cleo

Me:Cleo?

Nonh:Yeah I'm not answering this. After so long only now she wants to contact me

Me:Nah friend it could be important answer it

She rolled her eyes answering

Nonh:Hello?

...

Nonh:Yeah I'm actually with her now

...

Nonh:Calm down Cici

..

Nonh; Ok ok just hold on

She looked at me handing me the phone

Nonh:it's for you

Me:For me?

She shrugged and I spoke

Me:Cleo?

C:Melothando. Look Kgosi is in alot of trouble and-

Me:No no no. I don't want to hear anything about him

Typical. Should have known he'd use someone to get a hold of me. And what the hell is Cleo doing with him! Ag he hasn't changed one bit still chasing skirts

Cleo:Thando please listen. I think Kgosi is being held hostage by some girl. She's very dangerous she tried killing me too please Melothando

Me:Cleo that's the oldest trick in the book

I hung up and gave the phone back to Nonhle. What a way to get me to talk to him ag!

♡♡

♡♡♡♡

- THANDO :\*

LIKE AND COMMENT guys haiiiii

..Save me!..

••Insert 44••

~~~

←Cleo→

Me:Arg great!

Officer:And?

Me:She doesn't want to hear a thing from me. Let me try his best friend

Lord knows Chad is the last person I want to call but I needed to. The cops needed Kgosis parents contact details to let them know of a possible hostage situation and it's dangers. I dialed his number shaking and it rung 3rice before he picked up

Chad:Cici

Me:Chad. Kgosi is in a lot of trouble I need your help

Chad:Trouble?

Me:I think he's being held hostage by a girl he's doing practicals with at the hospital. She's very obsessed and dangerous, tried killing me too

Chad:Shit! So what's the plan?

Me:No plan. I've called the cops and they going to handle this. Look I need his mom or dad's number

Chad:Okay I'll forward it to you

Me:Thank you so much

Chad:Are you and Kgosi like back together

You've got to be kidding me. I tell him his friend is in danger he asks me this

Me: doesn't matter. Thank you Chad goodbye

Chad:Keep me posted

I hung up as his parents number came through and handed my phone to the police. Thank heavens he sent me his location I really hope he's okay

---

◀••Kgosi••▶

Me:This is crazy. Vivian please

She tied me up in my room. I've got to say for a girl her knots were pretty tight

Viv:Shut up Kgosi just shut up. One minute you telling me to kill her the next you telling me this (pointng around the room) is crazy? You the crazy one here not this not this

Me:Okay okay.. This is not crazy. Vee put the gun down and untie me. We can talk and work things out

She held her head covering her ears sitting down rocking back and forth mumbling "shut up"

Oh God get me out of here before I get killed. This girl is clearly crazy how the hell did she get into medical school she's a danger to herself and everyone around her

Me:Vee listen

Vee:No shut up Kgosì just shut up. I've been listening to you telling me you love me then rejecting me. But no it ends here. It ends now!!

Me telling her I love her?

Me:I'm sorry Vivian

Vee:I said shut up Kgosì!

She came towards the bed cutting the rope on my feet

Vee:If you try anything I will blow your brains out!

I nodded as she pointed the gun to my head and taped my mouth

Vee:To the lounge walk!

We walked sitting on the couch mind you me my hands were still tied behind my back

Vee:We going to watch a movie like a couple :)

She put a movie on my laptop and put it on the table cuddling next to me resting her head on my shoulder. Romeo&Juliet started playing and halfway through the movie there was a knock on the door. She sprung up pointing the gun at me

Vee:Who did you call!

"Open up. Police"

Vee:You so stupid Kgosi! You so stupid who did you call!!!

I mumbled through the tape

"Open up the door or we will have to break it down"

Vee:Break it down and I'll kill him I swear it. I will kill him!

She pointed the gun up and shot one to the ceiling

Vee:Keep watching!

I glued my eyes to the laptop as she paced up and down my flat with the gun still pointed at me. We could hear the cops gathering outside

Vee:We could've been soo happy. So damn happy. How could you do this.  
Huh

She was crying

Vee:I am your Juliet Kgosi can't you see that. I love you

I nodded continuously. I have to think fast here

Vee:Do you.. do you love me?

I nodded and she came closer

Vee:Do you love me Kgosi?

I nodded again

She sat next to me and removed the tape with sparkles in her eyes

Me:I love you alot. But if you hold me hostage like this they'll separate us from each other. You need to untie me babe

Vee:Sssh this is my favourite part of the movie

It was were Romeo drank poison killing himself as Juliet woke from her slumber finding her love dead. She took his dagger and took her own life

Vee:Is this not love baby

Me:Yes.

"YOU ARE SURROUNDED LET MR MOLEFE GO AND SURRENDER YOURSELF"

Me:Vivian untie me. Let me go. I'll tell them that's it's all a misunderstanding

Vee:They going to take me to jail anyways

She stood up going into the kitchen

Me:Viv look they won't. Baby you don't do this to people you love

She plain ignored me and started humming as she threw wine into two glasses and started singing

Vee:Oooo I will never get over you until I find something new that makes me feel like you do.. baa daa boo'd up

She put the glasses near the laptop as the police kept knocking

"WE ARE GIVING YOU 10 MINUTES TO SURRENDER MISS VIVIAN SHABANGU"

It's been hours why don't they just break it down!

Vee:All we need is 5

She took a little bottle out her bag and threw the substance into our wine

Me:W.. what is that

Vee:Oh Romeo don't you just ask to much. Don't worry my love we will be happy together forever

She took her glass and drank it all in one go

Vee:Goodbye world. Hello peace

God this girl is killing us.. she took the second glass placing it on my lips

Me: Vivian please don't let me do this

Vee: Don't you love me?

Me: I do

Vee: Then die with me

Me: Vi-

"LET ME IN"

"Sir we have to follow procedures and-"

"I don't give a fuck what you have to follow. My son is in there. Has been in there for almost a day and you telling me of procedures"

That's Steve alright!

Vee: Kgosi drink! NOW

She tilted my head and threw it in my mouth. I immediately spat it out into her face

She was furious and took the gun pointing it at me

She took that little bottle

Vee: Open up!

I kept my mouth shut and she fired a shot straight to my shoulder

Me: Arrggg (grunting in pain)

Vee: We going to die like Romeo and Juliet now drink!

She poured it on my mouth pressing on my wound as I swallowed

She smiled and put the gun down laying on my chest

Vee: I love you so so much. Till death.

She laughed knowing we were close to death

Vee:Romeo o Romeo thou art Romeo

The commotion outside went on for close to 5 minutes and I could hear them shoot the locks. But I was already fading the door bust open and the police came charging in

Everything was blurry but I could recognise Steve's voice

Steve:What the hell did she do to him. Hold on boy

?: He's having a seizure

That's when my body shook uncontrollably and next thing I know it's lights out

♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

- Thando :\*

Like & Comment

Thanks for the support and prayers my lovies

..Save me!..

••Insert 45••

~~~

2 days later

{Thando}

It was all over the news

"WITS medical student held hostage..."

According to the news this Vivian girl was suffering from a multitude of disorders leading to her obsession with Kgosi. She drank phloricarbonite

which is a dangerous substance leading to her death. Kgosi is as critical as it gets and his life has been literally is literally hanging on a thread. He's on life support and there's not much the doctors can do because the substance he drank spread to his major organs such as his lungs and kidneys. I felt as bad as it gets as I packed up my final pair of clothing

Gran:Are you leaving?

She startled me because we haven't spoken since the day I came back

Me:Uhm yes. I have got to go to Cape Town

Gran:So far? Why?

Me:My bo- a friend of mine is in hospital

Gran:And how are you going to get there?

Me:Malume opened an account for me with money for school. I'll use some of it

Gran:Mhm. Is it the Molefe boy they've been showing on television

Me:Not to sound rude or anything. I appreciate your concern. But since when do you care about me or what's going on in my life?

Gran:melothando I know I haven't been the greatest grandmother to you. I've mistreated you and abused you

Damn right she did!

Gran:When your father died. All humanity in me died and I treated you like trash. I drove everybody I love away. Your grandfather left,Lunga left and the day you ran away I realised how alone I was. I looked for somebody to blame for everything that went wrong in my life. I lost my son and lived in denial that he raped imani. Melkom was my baby. My last born he was everything but I did not raise him to be a rapist. Melothando I blamed you an innocent soul for your fathers death and I'm sorry. I'm not asking you to forgive me but I just wanted you to know I regret everything dearly. I

should have loved and cared for you but instead I kept you away from your mom's family and tortured you. I am sorry

She walked out my room and I sat down on the bed letting out a sigh

I mean like this is my fathers mother and it might have not been a rosy and amazing childhood but she raised me. I forgave her ages ago but it's going to take some time to forget what she done to me,I had no childhood because of her Lord knows how ahead in life I would have been. I took my phone notifying Lyton that I have to rush to Cape Town so I won't make it later today. I had to meet up with the rest of my mother's family tomorrow but I have to go see Kgosi. I heard a car hoot and I took my belongings heading out the door and got into the car and greeted then we were off to the airport

Chad and Themba opted we all catch a flight together so yeah. I was quiet the whole way with so much regret going through my mind. Cleo told me about this but I thought it's another one of his tricks to get to me kanti no he's really in trouble.

Chad:Hay hay hay are you okay?

He pulled me back to reality, I didn't even realise I had tears rolling down my face. I quickly wiped it

Me:I'm okay

Chad:He's going to be fine trust me nobody knows Kgosi more than me. He's strong he'll survive

Me:I really hope so

We got to the airport and boarded the plane I prayed the entire way there. Yes for Kgosi too but mostly because I'm terrified of heights!!!! I asked God to keep me alive till Cape Town. Couldn't even sit still. I eventually fell asleep thank goodness. When we landed I woke up, Chad and Themba opted we go to a hotel first but I just needed to see Kgosi like yesterday.

Yes he hurt me and shit but I still care and love him very much. I called Uncle Steve who agreed to come fetch me at the hotel. We got there and found him already waiting for me. As soon as I got out the car I couldn't help but charge at him for a hug. He already had his arms stretched wide open. This man right here is the only person who has ever taken the time to play a fatherly role in my life

Steve:My little stranger

I felt bad for not going to check on them for so long.

Steve:How have you been?

Me:I've been okay

Steve:And your granny does she still. .?

Me:No no. She doesn't. Where is sis nomsa

Steve:Hospital. She won't leave his side

Me:How is he?

He looked down

Steve:It's bad Melothando. Kgosi is basically dead being kept alive by machines. The chances of him waking up or responding to treatment are very low. I should have forced my way in I could have saved him

Me: Don't blame yourself uncle Steve

Steve:That girl should thank her ancestors for taking her before I got ahold of her

I held his back

Steve:Let's get going

I nodded and we got into the car. My heart was literally breaking into so many peices. I couldn't stop praying in silence. It's amazing how one only

knows God when things are tough or you feel like you're in trouble :( but I needed him , Kgosi too more than ever.

We got to the hospital and made our way through to see Kgosi. His mom was asleep on the chair. Soo much pipes attached to him. All those machines beeping all over I couldn't help but break down. I know Kgosi is a bitch of a guy but he has a heart of gold. He didn't deserve all this. He was so pale one could literally see his veins. I went holding his hand as tears streamed down my face

Me:Kgosi

What Steve said went through my mind that his basically dead being kept alive by machines. I refuse to believe that I refuse!! Sis Nomsa woke up

Me:Ma

She nodded standing up giving me a hug. It was more than just a hug it was more of a plea more of a "I'm losing my son and there's nothing I can do about it" hug a few moments later she started sobbing in my arms and her sobs turned into heart shattering wails. Steve came pulling her into his embrace

Steve:It's going to be okay

He injected something into her and she passed out

Me:What did you do?

Steve: doctors orders she needs to rest all this stress is not good for her health

I nodded as he carried her bridal style out. Now it was just Kgosi and I

I held his cold hand once more placing it against my cheek.

Me:I know you somewhere in there. Don't give up please. Owethu needs you, Your parents need you..... I need you

The machines started beeping louder than they were and a nurse came running in

Nurse:Oh my gosh. Doctor!!!!

Me:What's happening?

Nurse:Mam we are going to have to ask you to leave please. . Doctor!!!

Me:No no no no. Don't. Don't you dare do this to me Kgosi don't!

The nurse pulled me back pushing me to the door

Me:I KNOW YOU HEAR ME! FIGHT KGOSI FIGHT! I LOVE YOU I CANT LOSE YOU I CANT FIGHT!

Doctors came rushing in along with Steve who pulled a kicking and screaming me out.

"Lord please no! Please don't take him away from me"

♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡

-Thando ♡

..Save me!..

••Insert 46••

~~~

{Thando}

We sat outside in the waiting for hours and hours. I was growing so impatient. Fidgeting with everything I could.

Steve:Melothando

I looked at him and stopped clicking the pen I found on the table

Steve:Would you relax. I think I should take you to the hotel. Just get some rest

And leave without knowing how Kgosi is? No way

Me:I'm okay

Steve:Melothando it's 23:50 pm

I looked at my phone. Then stood up frustrated

Me:What is taking these doctors so long!

Steve:Thando

Me:No uncle Steve he's been in there like he's getting some type of surgery. I need to see him

Steve:The doctors know what they are doing just be patient

?:Kgosi Molefe??

I jumped up looking at the doctor who called out his name. So did Steve

Me:Yes?

Steve: Doctor?

Doc:May we sit down

Me: Doctor how is he?

Doc:Kgosi's brain cells stopped responding to the treatment he's being given. He's stopped responding totally.

Steve: Doctor what are you saying?

Doc:I'm so sorry sir we've tried our best but there's nothing more we can do from here. We advice you let us switch off the machines and let him go

Me:To hell with that! Are you crazy . How are you even a doctor??

Steve:Melothando

Me:Uncle Steve he's not dead

My voice broke and I started crying this was all too much they can't tell us to kill him. We can't switch the machines off

Steve: Doctor what are the chances of him recovering? If we don't switch them off

Doctor:Honestly Sir. 3 out of a 100 patients recover only by a miracle. We advice most families to let go and allow the patient to leave in peace. It's very rare the patient actually recovers from this

Useless! Useless doctor. Steve just kept quiet looking down

Doc:I'll give you time to think about it. And you will let us know of the decision you take

Steve nodded and the doctor walked away

Me:We not switching them off!

Steve:No that would kill Nomsa. Please don't say a word about this to her I'll go see the doctor

I nodded as he walked away and stood up going to the bathroom. I needed to get rid of the lump I had in my throat.

As soon as I closed the door I broke down sinking down onto my knees

"God. I know I'm not the most faithful person. I know I've only been praying recently since Kgosi's ordeal and I know I'm not perfect but please don't take him away from me not now. You took my parents away from me before I even met them and I let that slide. Had me grow up in an abusive home but I let that slide too even forgave my grandmother for what she done. God I've lost a baby I never got to hold. Please please ease up on the pain you putting me through. I understand that it's all a test maybe you need to see how strong I am but leave Kgosi out of it. If you want to punish me go ahead do your worst but I beg you please don't take my man away

from me :( his parents still need him. I promise if you do this one thing for me I will devote my life to you. I will spend all my days praising you. I'll Do anything please just save him for me. In your name I pray amen."

I wiped my tears and walked to Kgosi's ward. I wasn't supposed to go but I went anyways sneaked in.

That's the most heart breaking thing you can go through seeing the person you love on their death bed. I just lost hope seeing him there lifeless

A message came through on my phone an unknown number

↑Keep faith in the Lord your prayer will be answered soon enough. Your loss of hope will be the cause of his death. Hold on.

-Monde↓

Wait what the.. How did he know? Where is he anyways. I immediately dialed him up and it rang a few times

Monde:Melothando

Me:How did you know about Kgosi?

He chuckled

Monde:It's all over the news

Oh! Silly me

Me:Oh

Monde:Yeah so I figured you with him

I let out a sigh

Monde:He'll be okay

Me:They say his dead Monde

Monde:What do you chose to believe Thando?

Me:I don't know

Monde:Have faith

Me:I'll try.. How are you?

Monde:Im good Thando. Back home and all

Me:Wow your parents accepted you?

Monde:My purpose was fulfilled. I've got to go

Me:What purpose? ... hello? Monde? ?

Mxm he hung up

I walked towards Kgosi and held his hand

Me:You're going to be just fine. Hold on.

?:You're not supposed to be in here

I was startled.. looking back it was the nurse

Me:I.. I.. was-

Nurse:Please leave

I turned around looking at Kgosi then walked out

-----

◀●●Kgosi●●▶

Ever felt like you're drowning in darkness? That was me. I was falling down a never ending pit of darkness. Light would appear whenever I heard Thando's voice Whenever she prayed I would stop falling. I'd see her hand reaching out to me and I would try and respond, reach out to her but I couldn't :( my body was frozen my voice silent. I needed saving and there was nobody around to save me. I couldn't reach the helping hand till there was nothing and nobody but myself.

---

3 months later

Melothando→

It's been 3 months. 3 full months and Kgosi hasn't recovered not even the slightest of progress. He was moved from Cape Town to Johannesburg. There's nothing any doctor can do for him. The reality of him being dead sunk in to everyone. But nobody had the courage to say "you know what lets let him go because realistically none of us were ready to lose him.

I had just gotten back from school changing into something more comfortable so I can go see Kgosi. I go everyday just to go see him just to hold his hand to remind him he has everything to fight for. I put on my tracksuit and chucks tied my hair up and walked out my room into my grandmother

Me:Ma

Gran:Thando

Me:I'm going to-

Gran:The hospital I know I know.

Me:I'll try to come back early today

Gran:Okay. Travel safely okay

Me:Will do

I walked out and the uber I had requested was running late. Arg!

I checked my phone and realised I have 26 missed calls all from Steve. Damn my phone was on silent since in class. I immediately called him

Stev:melothando!!!! Hsbvejvsjagusv jwjwhgsg

Yep that's what I heard

Me:Uncle Steve slow down! Whats happening?

Steve:He's responding to touch

Me: What!

Steve:Yes. He's been cleared off the machine he's breathing on his own  
I literally jumped up and down screaming

Me:since When!???

Steve:This morning hurry up come to the hospital

Me:I'm on my way

My uber finally arrived. I swear I had never been this happy before

I kept thanking God like this was a major break through

I finally got to the hospital and found sis nomsa and Steve there I hugged them and looked at Kg who wasn't so pale anymore

Nomsa:Look look

She held Kgosi's hand

Nomsa:My baby if you hear me squeeze

He squeezed her hand and we all celebrated :D

Steve:Guys

Sis N and I were still hugging holding onto each other with joy

Steve:You guys!!! Kgosi

We looked and he had his eyes open

Sis Nomsa:My baaaabbyyyy

Steve:Kgosi! Boy welcome back

Me:baabbbeee

His eyes just wandered around

Me:Water guys he probably needs water or food

He shook his head no and looked around again. At his mom Steve and I  
Kgo:Who are you people? And where am I?

♡♡♡♡

♡ ♡ ♡ ♡ ♡ ♡

- Thando ♡

..Save me!..

••Insert 47••

~~~

{Thando}

We all looked at each other in shock

Kgosi:I asked a question. Who are you people?

Nomsa:Kgosi baby. It's me your mother

He looked at her.

Kgo:What happened to me?

Steve:You were in a coma for months my boy you were poisoned

Kgo:Okay

Steve:I'll go get the doctor

Steve walked out and I stood there silent. He was staring at me

Kgo:Are you my sister?

Eh!

Me:\*clearing throat\* uhm no

Kgo:Who are you?

Me:I'm uhm Melothando. .

The doctor came rushing in

Doctor:It's a miracle! Nurse call Dr Brown infact call all the doctors this has never happened

The nurse ran out as the doctors came flooding in running all kinds of tests on Kgosi. Sis Nomsa and I were asked to wait in the waiting room. All of this and he doesn't remember me? I was really happy he was up don't get me wrong but he forgot me :( all that for him to just forget about me like that mxm

The doctor came out

Doctor:This breaks medical science records. Kgosi is a living testimony. He's doing great for a person who just got out a coma. We will need to keep him here a further month to monitor the poison that has spread to his major organs organs.Also have tissue replacement surgery for his liver. But seeing that his up his body will respond very well to treatment he's doing good

Nomsa:Thank you doctor

He smiled nodding

Steve:Doc tell me how long will his memory loss last?

Doc:Memory loss?

Steve:Yes

Doc:We still running tests. Once we have everything in order I will let you know

Me:Is it possible that it could be permanent?

Doc:I really don't know miss

Kanti this doctor what was he studying for 7 years??

Another doctor came walking out the ward

Doc2:Melothando?

Me:That's me

Doc2:Mr Molefe would like to see you

I stood up going in and everyone excused us

We sat quiet for a while

Kgosi:So uhm Melothando right?

Me:Yeah

Kgosi:How are you related to me?

Me:I..

Ag what's the use

Me:I was the maid at your house

Kgosi:Really? You so young

Me:Yeah its a long story

Kgosi:Oh so we basically like family

Mxm. Family yoknuka!

I just kept quiet

Kgosi:So do you still live with us lil sis? I can call you lil sis?

Can Kgosi just go back into his coma tu :( I had the biggest lump in my throat

Me:Uhm.. yeah

Kgosi:Okay cool lil sis. Seeing that you were the maid please fill me in. What kind of people are my parents? Do I have any siblings?

Me:Uhm very nice people. Uhm yeah Owethu your baby sister

Kgosi:No brothers?

Me:he passed on

He looked down

Kgosi:Okay little sister. Any girlfriend that you know of?

Me:Uhm no.. Well-

Kgosi:My doctor said some Cleo chick called the police. Isn't she my girlfriend?

Me:Ex

Kgosi: Damn how did I break up with her. I mean she's flames little sis don't you think?

Okay fuck this! Nxl

Me:I've got to go!

I stood up and headed for the door but froze as I was about to open it. How does he know Cleo is hot? He lost his memory didn't he

Me:Wait.. balance me real quick "bro". You think Cleo is hot?

Kgo:Yeah doctor showed me a photo in the newspaper

Oh.

Me:Oh

I turned around once more about to leave

Kgo:But she could never compare to my current girlfriend. The smart, humble girl with the most beautiful dimpled smile. She saved me you know? Her prayers pulled me out of my death bed

I swear my heart skipped a beat I turned around and ran to him embracing him in a hug

Me: You such an idiot Kgosi! You such a freaking idiot!!

I hit him on his chest and he grunted in pain

Me: Oh my gosh I'm so sorry

He pulled me closer into the hug and pecked my forehead

Kgosi: I love you so much. Thank you babe for everything. Even after treating you like trash you loved me. I heard you, felt you. Thank you for never leaving my side for inviting God to intervene in my situation. Thank you

I heard him yes but I still couldn't get over the fact that he pranked me so bad. I hate him yaz!

Me: I hate you yaz

He held his chest

Kgosi: Shot's fired! Chest pains on a hundred

Me: Yazini go back to your coma ngoba oyaphapha manje (because you forward now)

Kgosi: You know you missed all this sexiness

Me: Aggg such arrogance to think you just woke up. Men are trash yaz

Kgosi: Then you must be the pick it up ;)

Me: Uyaphapha Kgosi! (Laughing)

Kgosi: I love you

Me: I love you too

Kgosi: So tell me something. If you in a coma like you don't eat? I'm starving yho

I laughed.

Me: For a medical student o dom yaz!

He stopped laughing and smiling . His facial expression changed

Me:I was joking. I didn't mean to offend you

Kgosi:No no baby it's not you

Me:What is it?

Kgosi:Where's Vivian?

Me:She died

Kgosi:She almost killed me

Okay he was getting really emotional about this. I guess it's all kicking in for him. Reality. I hugged him as he sat up

Me:You're okay now and that's all that matters

He started laughing . Ah Kgosi is starting to bore me guys. When I laugh he's serious. When I'm serious he starts laughing

Kgosi : Imagine I died tho damn I'd haunt the shit out of you!

?:Hay hay mind your language

Kgosi:Pops. Ma :)

Steve:So we playing amnesia games now

Kgosi:(chuckles) just wanted to scare you guys a little

MaN:You scared us for 3-4 months boy! That was enough

Me:Tell him ma!

She went hugging her son

Kgosi:I know I survived and all. I know you would all hate to lose me due to starvation. Please guys I need to eat!

Me:Let him die for scaring us like that

Kgosi:I always knew you were evil mxm

We all laughed

Kgosi:On the real thank you guys so much for being by my side through all of this. For not giving up on me,for keeping the faith that I would be okay someday. That was the toughest thing I had to go through. Fighting to stay alive and you guys support just lifted me up. Ma you are the best mother I could ever ask for, strong and courageous you are my pillar of strength and I love you. You too pops I know you were there fighting those cops to get in. I feel so bad for all those years I treated you like the enemy. My dad rests easy knowing we in good hands. You a real life superman and thank you for that.

He kept quiet for a few seconds looking at me.

Kgosi:You give the best sex

o.O is Kgosi crazy! His parents are in here!!!

Steve:This is our que to leave nomsa

Kgosi burst out in laughter

Kgosi:No don't leave. On the real though melothando. You are by far the most amazing woman I've been with. You're strong very strong and your forgiving heart is your best trait. You will be my wife and that is a promise. What's the use of searching for somebody else when everything you need is right in front of you. Ever since you've come into my life damn there's only been drama I mean like Cleo lieng, Jail, kidnapping (chuckles) but I wouldn't trade it in for the world. If I had to die for you I would die a thousand times. Your love kept me going. You're everything Thando you're my lifetime, my one in a million ♡. I love you Mrs Me

We were all speechless. The smile on my face went from Jozi to New York City. Kgosi should be in life threatening situations more often♡ I love this new him

♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

- Thando ♡

..Save me!..

••Insert 48••

~::~

◀••Kgosi••▶

I really don't know why these doctors want to keep me here for a full month! It's been 2 weeks and I'm doing great. Been seeing a physiotherapist helping me with motion and that's been great too I guess now they just pulling money from my parents medical aid for nothing. I missed home sooooo much more especially my little sister apparently this hospital doesn't allow toddler's to visit patients :/. My daily routine was BORING! Wake up-bath-tv-physiotherapy-eat-tv and repeat.

I got out of bed and decided to take a walk in the hospitals garden and decided to rest under the tree. Everything always plays back once in a while reminding me how grateful I am to be alive.

"BAAAAH"

I sprung up startled with my heartbeat on a hundred about to defend myself and she started laughing

Thando:Yhooooo you such a coward!

Me:Mxm you so stupid

I sat back down and she came sitting next to me kissing my cheek

Me:It's still early aren't you supposed to be at school?

Thando:Nope. I don't have any classes today

Me:So you decided to visit me

Ncaaw how sweet

She playfully punched my shoulder laying down putting her head onto my lap

Thando:I really missed you

Me:I missed you too nuna.Even though I saw you a few hours ago

She chuckled and went silent. We sat there silent for about 10 minutes not saying anything just appreciating each other's presence♡

Me:You're everything you know that?

She snapped out of her thoughts and looked at me

Thando:Hmm?You don't say.

Me:No I'm being honest babe. You're everything. Just sitting here with you being with you it calms everything. You take me on a high I can't explain. I see my entire future with you. I'm sorry for being an asshole babe for not standing by you after you lost a baby I knocked you up with. You got me feeling a type of way I've never felt before Thando it's crazy

She got up and sat on me straddling me

Thando:Please don't make me emotional! None of us are perfect but what matters is the present.

Me:I love you Ma.Molefe

Thando:Ma.Molefe? I love the sound of that. I love you more Mr Molefe

Me:Peanut to my butter

Thando:Fish to my chips

Me:Tamato to my sauce

Thando:(Chuckles) butter to my fly

Me:Love to my life

She laughed

Thando:That's soooo cheesy

Me:No it's not this is cheesy. . Cheese to my curls

Thando:Ying to my yang

Me:Ah you ruined it ying to my yang? What the hell is that?

Thando:Some of us are creative Kgosi!

Me:Baby! My name is baby!

Thando:Yey your name is Kgosi fining and klaar

Me:Mxm get off me

She laughed burying her head on my shoulder. Her hair was all up in my face and it smelt good my body immediately reacted to it's intoxicating smell

Me:Mmm babe

Thando:Yes?

She stopped laughing then looked at me. I stared at her with soo much lust and smashed my lips onto hers. She wasted no time responding we haven't kissed since I left for Cape Town. Her soft lips moved in sync with mine as she snaked her arm's around my neck. My hands reached down to her ass cupping each cheek and grinding her against my throbbing erection. Our breathing got heavy and fast as I let my hands wander all over her body.

She pulled out from the kiss getting off me

Me:Baby... Shit

That came out as nothing but a whisper as she fixed her top

Thando:Babe we in public!

Me:There's nobody here

Thando: somebody could walk out

Me:Melo Thando if I need to get inside you. I'm dieng here

Thando:I'm sorry babe but we can't do this here or now.

Me:Thando

She stood up taking her bag kissing my cheek

Thando:I love you okay. I need to get home

Me:I need to get laid!

Thando:(laughing )Bye Kgosi

Me:Thando uyinja yaz you a dog!!

Thando:Be careful what you say!

Me:Mxm I'm no more talking to you go!

She chuckled walking away

Me:You seriously going? Thando? 2 minutes???

She flat ignored me and kept walking. That's it it's over! :(

Mxm!!!!!! I was in serious pain and she left :( women are evil yaz!!! I got up walking as fast as possible to my ward. As soon as I got in there I closed the door and did what was necessary. I slept it off :( so much for having a girlfriend. I was woken up by commotion in my room like can one not sleep in peace mxm. I opened my eyes to be met by the gang :) Chad and Themba

Me:mah niggaz

I sat up fist bumping them. And yes I was feeling better than earlier

Themba:Man how's the hospital treating you

Me:It's boring bro. I need to get out of here

Chad:No sexy nurses checking on you? Me:Bro when are you going to change!

Themba:Ask him ntwana hai

Chad:Ah seriously guys I wouldn't mind being stuck in a hospital bed with a sexy mamii checking on me

Me:You sick!

We all chuckled

Me:So T man. How's things between you and the wifey

Themba:Good man can complain

Me:And you player?

Chad:Which one

Ah Chad! :v

Me:Dude you need serious help

Chad:Nah guys I'm too young and sexy to be tied down! Besides the women I get are all hoes. I can't wife a hoe

We shook our heads in disbelief

Themba:AND YOU!!!

Me:Finally somebody asks -\_- I could care less about your relationships :v

Themba:You sick! How's it going seeing that you so eager to propose?

Chad held up his can of coldrink

Chad:Yeah homie tell us

Me:Things are amazing. I love her. Not love but love love love.

Looooovveee

Themba:Okay we get it you love her

Me:Yeah. So I'm going to need a favour from you guys

Chad:Anything mah man

Me:In two weeks I'm being discharged and I know my parents are planning a welcome home party

Themba:Yeah?and?

Me:Well I want to propose to Thando

Chad choked on his drink and started coughing

Chad:You want to what!!! Themba get the doctor or nurse Kgosi has lost it

Themba:Tell me you joking!! Dude you only 21 and she's 18 already you finna walk down the altar. I get that you love her but man you guys haven't even known each other for a full year!

Me:I know it sounds crazy but this is the woman of my dreams. Bro I never want to lose her. I'm not saying I want to jump in marriage no I know we still young and have a lot of maturing to do. I want to propose and ask her hand in marriage. We'll wait until we both done with our studies then start planning the wedding

Chad:You're only in your second year. So this means you'll be engaged for 5 full years? Udlala ngomtwana bafo

Me:Guys are you going to help or not?

Chad:Think this through Kgosi!

Me:I guess I'll have to ask Steve

Themba:Nah. What do you want?

Me:Need you guys to get me a ring.

Chad:Consider it done

Me:I knew I could count on you guys

♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

- Thando ♥

..Save me!..

••Insert 49••

~ ~ ~

{Thando}

Kgosi being in the hospital has been a drag but I'm honestly happy with where our relationship is at. If you told me a few years back that I'd be head over heels inlove with a boy I'd laugh at you but here I am madly inlove. Today is his final day in the hospital which means?? Yep you got that right tomorrow he's going back home. I haven't stopped thinking God for what he's done, I kept my promise to him and I pray everyday. Oh and my grandmother! Oh my gosh I don't know what voodoo was used but she's sooo nice to me. Supportive and all. I still haven't had the time to meet the rest of my mom's family you know with juggling school and going to the hospital everyday. Lyton and I still chat and call each other though.

I got out of bed sending Nonhle a text to meet me at South Gate mall there was still soo much to be done for Kgosi's welcome home surprise party and sis nomsa put me in charge of running the errands and being the amazing friend that she is Nonhle offered to help out. She's been so happy lately telling me about how she found a hidden ring in one of Thembas jackets. I'm really happy for them they deserve everything good♡

After sending the text I hit the shower lotioned myself up and settled for a jeans and baggy tee,brushed my hair up and went to the kitchen getting started on breakfast. My grandmother walked in shortly after

Me:Morning

Gran:Good morning dear. Going out today?

Me:Yeah I've got to be at the mall and sort a few things out for tomorrow

Gran:You hardly ever at home

Me:I have a busy life ma. Eggs?

Gran:Yes please. I understand that melothando but..

The way I hate butts!! :(

Me:I know I know. I need to respect that it's still your house and I can't go in and out as I please. Gran after tomorrow I'll be home everyday

Gran:If you say so

I dished her eggs up and we said grace before eating

Gran:Oh before I forget. Remember Minenhle?

Me:Minenhle?

Gran:Yebo maan Luyandas daughter. She used to come over when you were little. She's a year older than you I think

Me:Ai no I doubt I'll remember anyone from my childhood besides you locked me up in the room every time we had guests. Malumes daughter will probably remember her she's the one who was allowed to play and mingle with the luthuli's remember?

Okay maybe it wasn't necessary for me to say all that. She looked down with a remorseful face

Me:But it's okay we past that. I remember Aunt Luyanda what about her daughter?

Luyanda was my grandmother's younger sister I think she passed on a few years back. They from KZN

Gran:Well Minenhle has been having problems with her father so I opted she moves in with us. You could use the extra hands around the house

I just nodded and continued eating

Gran:And you could do with someone your age around the house.

My phone rang and I checked the caller id it was my main man. Okay I know my grandmother knows about Kgosi but I'm soo shy to speak to him in front of her. I answered because it just wouldn't stop ringing.

Me:\*clears throat\* Chommi hii

He burst out in laughter. I could feel my granny's eye's glued on me

Kg:Sthandwa Sami since when am I your friend?

Me:Yeah the PURPLE one

That's my word to tell him I'm around my grandmother or uncle

Kg:Ah you with magogo

Me:Yes

Kg:I miss you so much

Me:Yeah Nonhle. You can also check at Mr Price

He started laughing again and I was getting irritated

Me:Is that all chommi? I'm just going to wash the dishes then I'll see you at the mall

Kg:Ai okay babes. I love you okay? Don't you ever forget that my ray of sunshine

Me:Later

He made all those kissy sounds. I really wanted to blush because he's so stupid but I couldn't. He hung up and my phone immediately rang after this time it was seriously Nonhle

Me:Friend?

Nonhle:Where are you?

Me:Still at home. I'm just going to wash the dishes then I'll see you at the mall

Nonhle:Okay hurry please

Me:Yesssss yesss boss

She chuckled and I hung up taking my dishes to the sink

Gran:Who was that?

Me:Nonhle ma

Gran:Oh and before that?

Me:It was still her

Gran:Ai so your friend calls twice to ask the same question?

I looked at her confused. Like tf is she talking about

Gran: "I'm just going to wash the dishes then I'll see you at the mall"

Me:Oohh uhm. Ah she didn't hear me properly it's noisy where she's at

Gran:Oh. Get going then my dear I'll do the dishes. Please don't get back home late tho Minenhle is coming

Me:Today?

Gran:Yes

Me:Oh okay. Let me get going then I kissed her cheek then walked out

I stood by the corner catching a taxi. I waited for a while just listening to music. Drake is life guyiiiiizzz! I was startled by someone tapping my shoulder turned around to be met by chocolate heaven!!!!!!!!!!!!!! He's nothing compared to my Kgosi though

Me:Uhm can I help you?

He gave me a bright smile.

?:Yeah. Where are you headed?

Deep voice hmm nice

Me:I don't think that's any of your business

?:Just a harmless question miss. You don't recognise me do you

Me:Honestly no

?:Ahhh I'm hurt. I'm Nkosi the guy in your class? Melothando right

Okay he knows my name time to freak out!!! Stalker alert!!!!

Me:Still don't know you

Nkosi:Last week you asked me for a pencil??? Remember?

Me : Oooohhhh... haha yeah

Nkosi:You don't remember me do you

I chuckled

Me:Honestly no. I barely pay attention to anyone

How could I have missed him tho! This guy is ooozzziinnggg yummysness. Did I mention his smile is to die for. No no no! Snap out of it melothando!!!

Nkosi:I'm guess you have a boyfriend

I started laughing. Not at him but because I realised their names rhyme. Like Kgosi&Nkosi

Nkosi:I'm guessing that laugh means yes

I nodded

Nkosi:Who am I kidding obviously you taken.All the beautiful woman are taken (sulking)

A taxi came and I waved it down

Nkosi:I'm guessing this is where our conversation and short lived relationship ends

Me:(laughing) Relationship? Bye Nkosi

Nkosi:Please notice me at school :(

I most definitely will :p

I laughed getting into the taxi

Got to the mall eventually and met up with Nonhle

♡♡

♡♡♡♡

- Thando ♥

..Save me!..

••Insert 50••

~~~

{Thando}

Nonhle and I decide to go grab something to eat at Chicken Licken after buying the necessary decorations and some food. Now we were waiting for Uncle Steve to come fetch us we had too much to use a cab

We got a table and waiting for our order

Me:Soo you said you found a ring?

She blushed

Nonhle:Yeah.

Me:How chommi?

Nonhle:Well Themba has been acting weird lately and I suspected he's cheating. I went to his place and well he was in the shower so I decided to snoop around and found it

Me:Aaawwww Themba :) you guys deserve each other friend

Nonhle:Just like you and Kgosi

I smiled

Me: Definitely that guy is my everything. Hehe speaking of which! I bumped into some serious eye candy before ngfika la

Nonhle:You don't say! I'm sooo telling Kgosi

Me:Ozonya!

We laughed and spoke about random things until Steve arrived travelling with Lunga. I still wonder what their business together is.

We got to the car placing everything in the boot and getting in at the back

Me:Malume.. Uncle Steve.

Them:Hey

Nonhle greeted too and we were off

Lunga:Ma tells me you hardly at home lately

Me:Yeah we talked about it this morning Malume. Since Kgosi is being discharged I'll spend a lot of time at home

Lunga:Mm. How's your studies?

Me:Great Malume they say at the pace I'm moving I might qualify to do my matric next year

Him and Steve looked back at me proudly

Steve:That's amazing news angel

Me:All thanks to you uncle Steve for pushing me to go back to take charge of my life and register at a school. I'll eternally be grateful

Lunga:I'm jealous

Me:And you Malume are the best uncle ever (winking at Steve )

Lunga:Mxm I saw that. You saying that to console me

We all laughed before dropping Nonhle off at her place to get changed. She said she'd come over with Themba. We could do with all the hands we can get there was still a lot that had to be done before Kgosi's arrival. We drove in silence till I remembered I had to get home early today for this "cousin"

Me:Oh by the way Malume did you hear about a Minenhle that's moving in with me and your mom

Lunga:Minenhle?

Me:Yeah Mamngcane Luyanda's daughter

Lunga:WHAT! OH SO HELP ME THAT OLD WOMAN IS GOING THROUGH WITH IT!

Steve:With what?

I'd love to be enlightened

Lunga:I think it's best you move in with me for a while T

Me:What's happening Malume?

Lunga:I'll explain it after Kgosi gets back home. But I need you to know whatever happens I will fight it okay. I know you still young and have dreams and ambitions

Me:You scaring me Malume

We pulled over at Kgosi's home. I missed this house. My other home♡

My uncle was about to get out of the car but Steve stopped him

Steve:We need to talk

I sat because hey? I also want to know. I'm confused to what my uncle keeps saying.

Steve:Thando you can go in. We'll bring everything in

Me:But-

Steve:THANDO!!!

Me: Okay

I got out quickly. I did nothing wrong mara they Pissed off at me? Mxm. You know when you just got yelled at by someone who never yells at you feels? Yep I felt like that. Even wanted to cry. Okay I'm being a baby right now. Speaking of babies as soon as I opened that door Owethu came rushing into my arms

Ow:Nando you come with kosi?

Me:No my baby I'll come with him tomorrow okay?

She nodded

Ow:Nando doesn't sleep here anymore. Why?

Me:Because Nando has to be with her granny my baby. Like when you visit your granny

Ow:I missing you

Me:I missed you too my angel.

I picked her up and as I'm about to close the door Steve is banging the car door shut and yelling at my uncle

Steve:"You had better make sure that doesn't happen! You took her away from us and put her back there. What sick people are you huh? "

Lunga:I'll try my best to stop it Ta Steve

Steve:You had better. Because if this goes through and they send her off . I will hold you responsible do you understand

Owethu:Nando

She made me snap out of the eaves dropping

Me:Yes nuna

Owethu:My daddy is angry at your daddy

What could they be talking about? Send who off why ? What's the whole story behind Minenhle coming over??? What the hell is going on. What is everyone hiding from me

---

◀●●Kgosi●●▶

My mom came over visiting me one last time in the hospital . I honestly couldn't wait for tomorrow ^\_^ to get out of here and continue with my life. I'm going to finish off the rest of my practicals at Chris Hani Baragwaneth Hospital.

Mom:So you ready to be coming back home to your busy life? I hope you enjoyed all this rest

Me:I did moms but right now I just can't wait to get home and just enjoy my life live it to the fullest. You never really appreciate life until you realise how short it is

She smiled holding on to my hands

Mom:That's true my baby. I honestly don't know what would happen if I lose you :( losing your father and brother was hard. Losing you would have sent me over the edge

Me:You won't lose me anytime soon ma.

She came hugging me

?:Eew mama's boy

We looked and Chad and Themba were by the door

Mom:Leave my pumpkin alone you guys

They both laughed

Me:Ah ma you had to make it worse by calling me that

She laughed too

Mom:You will always be my little pumpkin

Me:If I'm little I wonder what Owethu is

Mom:My little munchkin.. let me get going my baby. I can't wait to have you home

Me:I can't wait to get back home either

Mom:I love you

Me:I love you too moms

I stood up and walked her out giving her a hug and she left. I went back to my ward handshaking the guys

Themba:I can't stay long bro's I have to go and pick Nonhle up to help your girl

Me:No sweat dawg. Did you get it?

Chad: picked out by mooah

We chuckled and Themba gave me the ring. It was perfect

Themba:I still think you should think this through boi

Chad:Yeah

Me:I know it seems like I'm in a hurry to take our relationship to the next level but this just seems sooo right. That girl is my entire life and a half I love her

Chad:Ayi

They lifted their hands in surrender

Themba:Then follow your heart

Me:That's exactly what I intend on doing

Themba: Let me love and leave you lover boy

Chad:Dude that sounds so gay

Me:Tell him mfowethu

Themba:Please I'm a pussy monster

Chad:Eating the same flavoured one everyday

Themba:Says who?

Chad:Boi you the most loyal in the crew and I think you rubbing it off on Kgosi

We laughed Chad is dumb

We hand shook and they left. I got one last visitor and old lady I've never seen before

Me:Hello ma. Do you have the correct ward?

Old.lady:Kgosi Molefe?

Me:Yeah that's me

O.L:Then I've got the correct person

She walked by sitting on the chair

Me:Can I by any chance know what you doing here? Who are you?

O.L:Oh my bad son. I'm melothando's grandmother

Me:Oh. Can I help you?

This is strange what the hell does she want here

O.L:Son I know my granddaughter loves you dearly and I'm guessing you must love her too. I'm here to request that you stay away from melothando, for her and your benefit. You a handsome young man and I'm sure you can find someone else. Besides you and Thando are both too young to understand what is required from a relationship.

Bullshit! This old lady has lost it

Me:Look with all due respect. I love melothando and my intentions with her are pure. I will NOT leave her

O.L:I don't think you understand me. I wasn't asking you I was telling you. We are of a royal bloodline and melothando has responsibilities to fulfil. Her cousin will be moving in with us to teach melothando what's necessary and we will be sending her off home

Me:Home?

O.L:To KwaZulu Natal

WHAT!NO WAYS

Me: The decision should be Thando's to make

O.L:I am her elder and what I say goes

Me:Get out!

O.L: Get rid of the little fantasy of you and my granddaughter living happily ever after it won't happen

She got up and walked out and I threw the pillow at the door frustrated. If this woman thinks she can take Thando away from me then she has another thing coming

♡♡♡

♡♡♡♡

- THANDO ♡

..Save me!..

••Insert 51••

~~~

{Thando}

After helping out with everything I had to go home. It was already 20:00 pm and my grandmother was texting about my whereabouts. I looked for my uncle

Me: Malume

He was with Steve

Lunga: Yes?

Me: U'gogo needs me home as in yesterday

Steve: You can stay over for the night

Me: No no uncle Steve I'd hate to impose besides my whole outfit is at home

Steve: You'd never impose this is your home and whenever you feel the need to you're more than welcome to come back

Me: Thank you uncle Steve

I hugged him

Steve:You better make sure what we discussed earlier doesn't happen

Lunga:I'm on it Ta'Steve

They shook hands and I bid farewell to everyone else. I was exhausted. My uncle and I got into his car and drove off. I had sooo much questions that needed answers

Me:Malume?

Lunga:Yes melothando?

Me:What's going on? What does your mother have planned?

Lunga:I don't think we should discuss it now

Me:No Malume please. My whole life has been built on secrets and lies. Deciet and pain, please just let me know what's going on?

He released the deepest sigh and pulled over to the side of the road. Okay this must be serious

Lunga:She's going to send you to KZN to marry the chief

I started laughing. Like seriously laughing this is a joke. A really funny one

Me:Ag stop joking Malume. What a way to lighten up the mood. Now tell me what's really going on?

He looked at me as serious as a heart attack

Me:Wait are you serious?

Lunga:We'll fight this

Me:Why? Why would she want to do that

Lunga:The chief is a very respected man in the village my parents grew up in. Every after 2 years he picks a family in which he chooses his bride. He

picked ours when you were 16 but they gave him Minenhle instead. Thando trust me when I say I fully disagreed and still do with this madness

Me:If they gave him Minenhle what does he want from me? How many wives does he even have if he picks one after every two years. Don't these chiefs look for virgins anyways?! If you remember clearly Malume I was pregnant so I'm not one

Lunga:He has 18 wives. Minenhle is barren they requested the bride they had initially asked for which is you

Me:Malume no! What the hell is wrong with your mother huh! It's bad enough she abused me my whole life now she wants to sell me off??? I refuse Malume I refuse!!!

Lunga:I've got you okay? Tomorrow after the party we will come and get everything that belongs to you. I refuse to marry off the daughter of my only brother to some old hag

Me:Please Malume

He started the ignition and we drove off. Words can not explain the resentment I felt towards my grandmother at that moment. I was angry,boiling on the inside ready to explode. I was starting to trust her, to feel the warmth of having a grandmother but all this time she's been plotting. Getting close to me and gaining my trust to drop a bomb on me. How could she!!! Telling me of how I could do with someone my age around the house kanti she knows she's bringing a sister wife. That old hag is Satan's incarnate maan kgaa!

Lunga:We here.

God knows I hate this house and the devil inside it.

Me:Can't I leave with you tonight?

Lunga:I need to take care of a few things tonight. But mark my words tomorrow you'll be with me

Me:Okay

Lunga:Oh and tomorrow I won't be able to come and pick you up

Me:It's okay Malume I will take a taxi

Malume:Okay. I'm leaving my car here so when you get back tomorrow load everything in and I'll pick you up okay.

Me:How you going to get home?

Lunga:Like I said I have things I have to take care of. Someone is picking me up

Me:Oh. Malume what is the business with you and Steven?

Lunga:Let's go inside

He got out the car and we walked in. He plain ignored my question. We found a beautiful dark skinned slender girl who I'm guessing is Minenhle in the kitchen. As soon as she spotted my uncle she bowed down greeting. Then looked at me from head to toe

Minenhle:Saubona mzala

She hugged me

Me:H.. Hi

I pushed her gently away from me and found my grandmother sitting in the lounge

Gran:Melothando dear this is not the time a girl should arrive home. Hello Lunga what a lovely surprise

Lunga:Mama what are you up to?

Gran:What do you mean?

Lunga:Minenhle ma?

Gran:She has to teach Thando our ways Lunga

I chuckled in disbelief

Me:For what so I can be married off to an old dieng man

She looked at Lunga with her eyes popping out

Gran :You told her?

Me:He told me everything ma! How could you? After everything you've put me through you go ahead and do this? Why do you hate me so much why?

Gran:I don't hate you. It's tradition and necessary. This will benefit you a lot melothando. He will find you a school in the village to finish off your school

Me:Wow you've got this all planned out don't you? How much are you selling me for? Huh

Gran:Melothando

Me:What! I will not marry that chief do you hear me? It will happen over my dead body

Minenhle:That is not how you speak to elders

Lunga:Stay out of it

Minenhle:Kodwa Malume

Me:Who the hell are you? Like who died and made you my mom?

Minenhle:Well you are an orphan

I charged at her and my uncle held me back.

Lunga:ENOUGH!! ENOUGH EVERYBODY JUST SHUT THE HELL UP. Melothando will not marry him ma and that's that . I'm taking my niece tomorrow and she'll stay with me till you get your head right ma

Gran:You can not do that Lunga

Lungaa:Oh yes I can and I will. You are incompetent ma you can't raise melothando without ruining her life some how. Melothando pack all your bags tonight and tomorrow you'll be out

I nodded and walked away to my room as the argued further. I noticed Minenhles things in my room. I took them placing them in the passage and locked my door packing. My phone rang and I answered without even checking who it was

Me:What!

Kgosi:Geez so much anger at this time of the night

I couldn't help but tear up

Me : I'm sorry babe . My family just pisses me off. There is never peace

Kgosi:I'm sorry my love. So your grandmother came to see me earlier today.

You've got to be kidding me. This witch is on a roll

Me:What!?

Kgosi:Told me to stay away from you

Me:She's crazy. Deluded

Kgosi:What's going on babe

I just broke down over the phone

Me:I'm just so tired of everything. When will I find peace Kgosi? I've been tormented from birth can God not have a little mercy

Kgosi:Thando. He hears you just like he heard you when you pleaded for my life. Tell me what's going on?

Me:I'll tell you tomorrow after your. . When you uhn get home

Damn I almost ruined the surprise

Kgosi:Okay I love you okay. You're stronger than anything you face

Me:Thank you. I love you more

He hung up and I put the last of my things in my suitcase and got into bed crying myself to sleep. I heard my uncle knock telling me his leaving but I didn't open I just needed to be alone for a little while. I prayed and eventually fell asleep.

I woke up the following morning with the puffiest eye's there was a knock on my door and I opened to be met by the evil one

Gran:Can I come in?

Me:You already make every decision for me so do what suits you

She walked in sitting on my bed looking at my bags

Gran:You've already packed?

I nodded

Me:And I'm not changing my mind. What were you doing visiting Kgosi telling him to stay away from me?

Gran:I thought you'd agree to the marriage to the chief

Me:Well I'm not

Gran:I know I heard that and I fully understand

Wait what?

Me:What?

Gran:Yes. You don't have to leave. I'm sorry for doing this without consulting you first. If you still want to move in with your uncle so be it. I will cancel our arrangement with the chief

I was honestly speechless. In awe

She stood up about to walk out but then paused

Gran: Oh and if it's not too much to ask I hate that I brought ehle all the way here for nothing. Please go with her to your party

Me: Ma I-

Gran: Please melothando. She's leaving tomorrow let her at least enjoy her last day in the big city

Me: Ai okay. Tell her to get ready we don't have much time we still have to set things up at Kgosi's home

She smiled

Gran: Thank you

She walked out and I called my uncle telling him what went down

Lunga: Just like that?

Me: Yep

Lunga: Wow. I still don't trust this it's so unlike my mom to change her mind

Me: Well I'm not taking any chances Malume I'm still moving in with you

Lunga: of course

Me: Well I've got to go. See you later

I hung up and walked out the room to the shower. Did my hygiene process and wrapped myself in a towel going back to my room. I dressed in a denim short dungaree and a white vest with a black and white vans. I did my hair into a neat high bun and touched up with eye pencil and lipstick and I was done. I took my bags to the car just loading them for incase I come home late. Me and my uncle shouldn't waste time. I walked back in for my final bag and Minenhle was ready. She looked stunning in her grey pencil skirt and white vest and grey blazer. She looked amazing for like work not a party. I took the bag to the car and went back in.

Me: We can leave.

Enhle:Are we leaving with the car

Me:Nope cabs

Enhle:The car would be so much more convenient

Gran:And I'm sure your uncle won't mind

I looked at them doubtful

Enhle:Relax I've got a licence

Okay it really is more convenient

Me:Uuhm okay then

We walked out as my grandmother waved goodbye with a huge grin on her face..

We drove off as I directed her but she took the wrong turn.

Me:Not this way

Enhle:Ah oh my gosh I'm so sorry

Me:It's fine I'll navigate an alternative route

"Do not fear for I am with you. I am your God and I will give you strength. I will help you and keep my grip firm on you. I will never let you go" those were the last words I heard. Almost like a gentle force telling me this. The car screeched and started swerving out of control and all I could hear was a "bang" then lights out.

♡♡

♡♡♡♡♡

- Thando ♥

HAPPY WOMANS DAY TO ALL :\* much love from the admin ^\_^

..Save me!..

••Insert 52••

(SEASON FINALE)

~~~

◀● Kgosi ●▶

I just couldn't wait to get home. To hold my little sister in my arms. To hug and kiss my parents every morning. To have dates with my special lady. To continue on with my PhD. I couldn't wait. Being in a near death experience makes you see life differently, you begin to appreciate all the little things life throws at you. You see everything in a different light. I took the ring out once more looking at it. Who would've thought I'd love another being so much it's amazing. I took my phone and dialed up the love of my life but it took me straight to voice mail. She must be busy with the "suprise party" they think I don't know about. My family is sooo predictable. My doctor came by checking on me one last time

Doc:You truely are a miracle walking

Me:Glory be to the saviour :)

He spotted the ring in my hand

Doc: planning on proposing?

Me:Yes sir. I hope she says yes

Doc:If it's the young lady who visited you every single day without fail then she will definitely agree

Me:Yep that's the one alright. I hope you right doc I can't imagine a life without her

I signed the discharge papers and waited for Steve to pick me up

He took forever but finally came around I expected him to come with my mom or melothando but he came alone. I guess they busy with the party

Me:Pops

Steve:Boy

Me:Boy?

Looking around

Me:I don't see no boy here

Steve: (chuckles) getting too big for your shoes I see

Me:Not at all pops

Steve:Let's get going. I'm sure you can't wait to get back home

Me:Can't wait at all. Where's Thando? Home with mom planning the "suprise party"

Steve:Who told you about it? :o Uhm suprise party? What suprise party?

Me:(laughing) You're a bad actor pop's. Mom would've been with you if there wasn't anything going on. This genius qualified for medical sciences you can't fool me

He chuckled

Steve:Well you better act surprised when you get home because if you don't your mom will think I told you!

Me:Yeah Yeah. Can we stop by the florist I ordered flowers

Steve:For your mom?

Me:Nah that's your job.

I said that patting him on the shoulder and we laughed discussing random things. I really should have taken the time to get to know Steve this man is cool! We finally got to the florist and I picked up the bouquet of red roses

^\_^ labeled "to the one who stole my wallet then my heart".. I smiled as the reality of proposing sunk in. I walked back to the car placing them nicely in the back with a jar of water. I hope they don't wilt because the heat is on another level. We got back on the road and I got so nervous

Steve:You okay boy?

Me:I'm proposing

He looked at me

Steve:You what?

Me:I know you going to think it's too soon but I love her and I want to spend the-

His phone rang

Steve:Hold on I need to take this it's my insurance company.

He answered it putting it on loud

Steve:Hello?

Consultant:Good day am I speaking to Mr Steven Khumalo?

Steve:Yes how may I be of assistance?

Con: Ok sir we just need you to confirm if the vehicle with number plates BF22WR GP belongs to you?

Steve:Oh no I sold that car to one of my employee's.

Cons:Okay sir is there anyway I can contact the current owner

Steve:Yes sure his name is Lunga Luthuli. You can reach him on 0745?&\$\$6\$/. Is everything okay

Cons:The car was-

His phone died

Steve:Damnit!! Kgosi call Lunga for me

I dialed his number on my phone it rang a few times and went straight to voice mail

Steve : I wonder what he done now!

We got home

Steve:Remember to act surprised please

Me:Yeah yeah

We walked down the driveway. It felt soo good to be back home. My heart got all fuzzy and warm.

As soon as I opened that door everybody sprung up

"SURPRISE"

Me:Oh my gosh. No you shouldn't have

They all laughed as everyone came crashing in with hugs

Nonhle:Good to have you back

Me:Good to be back home girl

My eyes searched the room but I couldn't find who I was looking for

Ma:My pumpkin pie

She hugged me kissing me all over my face

Me:Maa enough enough

Chad:Mamas boy

We fist bumped

Me:Poi!

My little sister came running towards me and I picked her up

Owe:Kosi

Me:My angel Face I missed you soo much

Owe:I miss you akso

I walked around with her in my arms. Greeting and thanking everyone. I found Nonhle on the couch

Me:N!

Nonhle:Yeah?

Me:Where's melothando?

Nonhle:I really don't know I haven't seen her since yesterday and her phone is off

Me:This is strange

I put Owethu down and went upstairs to my room trying to call her but still no luck it took me straight to voice mail.

Me:Damnit!

I really hope she gets here. Her granny is probably keeping her in. Yeah! Makes sense because just yesterday she was telling me to stay away from melothando.

I changed my outfit and went downstairs

Ma:Mr party why do you keep disappearing

Me:Ma I need you to borrow me your car keys please?

Ma:Kgosi you can't just leave

Me:Please ma. I need to pick Thando up

Ma:Ayi Kgosi uyahlupa

She handed me her car keys

Ma:Dont take too long

Me:I won't I promise

I asked Nonhle for directions to T's house and went out

Steve:Where to?

Me:Im going to get Thando

Steve:Okay. Please get her good for nothing uncle to call me

Me:Sure

I pulled out and followed the directions given by Nonhle on my GPS..  
Listening to Drake- I'm upset. Thando would be going crazy if she was in here. She's a handful that one but I love her anyways. Finally got to her house and parked outside. I wonder ngisthata Kuphi lesbindi yho. I got out of the car and went inside the yard knocking on the door. I stood there for a while before her grandmother opened

Gran; Can I help you? Is everything okay? Is Thando fine?

Me:I.. I'm actually here to see her. What do you mean is she fine?

Gran:Here to see her?

Me;Yeah

Gran:No boy. Melothando left hours back with her cousin. They went to your house

I stood there looking at her like I didn't understand a thing that just came out of her mouth

Me:What time did they leave ma?

Gran:Around 9

Me:She's not at my place

Gran:What! These girls. Let me try calling them

Me:Thando's phone is off

Gran:I'll try Minenhle

She dailed up and it took her straight to voice mail

Gran:Yho thixo my children where could they be

She started fanning herself

Me:Are you okay

Gran:I'll be fine. I hope they okay

Me:I hope so too . Maybe they passed by the mall or something. Let me get going

She nodded closing the door as I walked out and back into the car

Crazy how she hated me just yesterday but today she's all nice. Old people :v

I drove back home worried and disappointed as hell. I just hope my girl is there when I get home. I have something very special planned out for her not to show up. I kept trying her phone but still voice mail. Got home and there were 2 private police cars parked in the driveway. I hope they are not looking for me! Walked inside and everyone just sat there in silence.

Melothando's uncle was around with his head buried in his hands

Me:What's going on guys?

Steve looked at me shaking his head and walked out. All I heard was his car screech away. Ooohhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhkay what did I do now? I looked around the room and I could see my mom I could just hear her piercing cry from her room

Me:Can somebody tell me what the fuck is going on?!!!

One of the guys who I'm guessing is a police officer stood up and stepped up to me

Guy: We just came to drop off Mr Lunga Luthuli. His niece and her cousin unfortunately died in a tragic car accident that took place in the morning. The car they drove crashed into a truck and instantly caught fire. They have been burnt beyond recognition but were identified with these.

He took out a little transparent plastic bag with a bracelet. The very same bracelet Thando wore everyday of her life.

My heart dropped as tears just fell from my eye's

Me: This can not be. It can't be

I sunk down to the floor and cried. I felt weak. Defeated like a good part of me had been ripped out of my chest...

The door swung open and Steve walked in pointing a gun straight at Lunga. Everybody started screaming

Steve: HOW THE FUCK DO YOU GIVE A FUCKING MINOR YOUR CAR HUH HOW.

Lunga: Ta' Steve calm down please

Steve: She's gone. She's gone

I've never seen Steve like this. He scratched his head with the gun and one of the officers approached him

Officer: Sir drop your weapon

They had their guns drawn pointing at Steve

Steve: Kill me! Kill me!

That's how I felt like just dieng. My whole world just stopped moving I stood up walking up the stairs straight to her room. It still smelt like melothando

Me: WHY WHY WHY!!!!

I ran my hand across the dressing table dropping the vase in frustration

Me:How. How can you leave me huh! Why did you waste your damn breath praying for my recovery when you knew you were going to leave melothando why! Whhhhhyyy!

I couldn't stop my tears from flowing they ran and the pain cut deep. I felt that same pain I felt a few years back losing my brother and father. Why is life so shitty!

--

:Narrated:

-Day of funeral-

There hung the most beautiful photo of Melothando. Her cousin would be buried the following day in her homeland KZN. Kgosi had become a walking zombie shut down completely and cut the world off from his life the day his love died she didn't die alone she took everything that kept Kgosi sane along with her. She took her smile and good grace away. Melothando's death affected everyone whom she had spent time with

Nonhle:She was strong and courageous. Her never die spirit always kept us moving. Just when I had found a sister the world had to be cruel and take her away from us. From me

Her grandmother wailed from the back of the crowd as Lunga comforted her. Kgosi and Steve looking at them with nothing but hatred. Lunga had failed to protect his only niece and that old hag? Everyone knew those tears were just for show

Halfway through her speech Nonhle broke down

Nonhle:(in tears) you had big dreams Thando. Why did you leave us like (cries) this

This was too much for Kgosi as he stood up walking towards the coffin

Kgosi:You said you'd never leave me!

His mother quickly stood up but Steven stopped her

Kgosi:But look at this. Why melothando? Why.. why!

He banged on her coffin with a fist then stormed out as she was lowered down into the grave.

Death be not proud :'(

He sat in the car and pulled out a bag of ecstasy told himself "It will help me cope" as he popped a couple of pills in his mouth and reality disappeared as the drug ate away the pain

Kgosi:There there all better. Goodbye my love. Rest in perfect peace. Till we meet again.

♡♡

♡♡♡♡

- Kgosi♡

Season 2 starts Monday